

^器This thesis iś dedicated

to

my late beloved elder sister, Rayḥānah Ashabi, who deeply loved me and showed a very keen interest in my welfare and academic pursuits

L.

SALAN MAR

May Allah envelop her with His special <u>Rahmah</u>, amen.

ABSTRACT

Author ⁴ Title of thesis

:

MŪSA ADELEKE ÀHMED God of <u>Rahmah</u>: A Study in the Qur'ānic Concept of Divine Mercy. Institute of Islamic Studies, McGill University, Montreal.

Degree

Ĺ

Department

In the Qur'anic perspective God bestows His <u>Rahmah</u> gratuitously on humankind in manifold ways and He punishes sinners only to make them turn to Him repentant.

Master of Arts (M.A.)

The Qur'an distinguishes between God's general <u>Rahmah</u>, manifested upon all creation, and His special <u>Rahmah</u>, bestowed on the faithful. God's general <u>Rahmah</u> provides the physical and intellectual needs of humankind and also divine guidance which offers the hope of salvation. God bestows His special <u>Rahmah</u>, however, only on the faithful and on sincerely repentant sinners, expecting from them gratitude in return. The Islamic dispensation is grounded on the concept of <u>Rahmah</u> which is the central theme of the Qur'an and the basis of God's ethical relationship with humankind. Thus, the Qur'an teaches that it is a sin to despair of God's special Rahmah.

i i

RESUME

Auteur:MŪSA ADELEKE AHMEDTitre de la thèse:Le Dieu de Rahmah: Une étude sur le concept
Coranique de la Miséricorde Divine.Département:Institut des Etudes Islamiques, Université
McGill.

Degré

£.

-

Maîtrise ès Arts (M.A.)

Dans la perspective Coranique Dieu donne son <u>Rahmah</u> à l'homme d'une façon gratuite et variée. Il punit les pécheurs seùlement pour les encourager à se repentir.

:

Le Coran fait une distinction entre le <u>Rahmah</u> commun de Dieu qu'il donne à toutes ses créatures, et son <u>Rahmah</u> spécial qu'il donne à ses fidèles. Le <u>Rahmah</u> commun de Dieu fournit les besoins physiques et intellectuels de l'homme et aussi l'orientation divine qui offre l'espoir du salut. Dieu donne son <u>Rahmah</u> spécial néanmoins seulement aux fidèles et aux pécheurs qui se repentent sincèrement. En récompense il attend leur gratitude. La dispersation islamique se base sur le concept de <u>Rahmah</u> qui est le thème central du Coran et, la base des rapports moraux de Dieu avec l'homme. Donc le Coran enseigne que désespérer du Rahmah spécial de Dieu constitue un péché.

iii

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

It is a pleasant duty for me to express my heartfelt gratitude to the Council of Kwara State College of Education, Ilorin, Nigeria, for offering me a two-year study leave with pay to undergo an M.A. degree programme at McGill University. I must also thank the Quebec Government Ministry of Education and the Faculty of Graduate Studies and Research of McGill University for the financial help rendered to me.

<u>;</u>,,)

I would also like to express my profound gratitude to the Institute of Islamic Studies at McGill University for its generous financial assistance in the form of a research assistantship, without which it would have been very difficult to complete my studies. My sincere appreciation goes to Professor Charles Joseph Adams, the Director of the Institute of Islamic Studies, under whose guidance and encouragement my thesis proposal was finalized. For all his multiple gestures of benevolence towards me throughout my two-year stay at this university I am deeply indebted. I am happy to express my gratitude to Professor Wadi⁴ Z. Haddad under whose able and inspiring guidance and constructive criticisms this study was achieved. My special thanks also go to Professor Mahmoud Mustafa Ayoub for his very encouraging interest in this work, for reading the draft of this

thesis and providing valuable suggestions. To brother ⁴Abd al-Karim Douglas Crow I offer my appreciation for his editing the thesis and his helpful suggestions.

My sincere thanks are also due to all the professors in the Institute of Islamic Studies, such as professors Uner A. Turgay, my first-year course advisor, Richard N. Verdery, Ahmad Mustafá Abū Hākima, to name but a few, who have provided me a wonderful opportunity to increase my knowledge of Islamic Studies. I also want to thank Mr. Richard Scott and professor Hermann A. Landolt for their help in translating the abstract into French.

I am also very grateful to all the staff of the Library of the Institute of Islamic Studies most especially Miss Salwa Ferahian, Messrs. Richard Kisil and Emile A. Wahba. Sincere thanks are also due to my friends and fellow-students, among whom are my "twin brother", al-Hājj 'Abdul Wāhid Aḥmad-Rufā'i, A. Adiseputra, al-Hājj Ridwān Yūsuf, Todd Lawson, al-Hājj Iysa Ade Bello of the University of Toronto, and brother Wahhāb A. Oyekunle (Toronto), for their brotherly Kindness and excellent company.

I should especially like to extend my humble thanks to my wife, Mrs. Baseerat Titilayo Ahmed, for her patient perseverance (<u>sabr</u>) in opting to stay in Nigeria and take care of our four children, Luqmān, 'Abd al-Rashīd, Tāj al-Dīn and Khadījah who also shared in the bitterness of my two=year separation from home. To her and the children I say: Jazākum Allah Khayra jazā'ih.

To my late parents, al-Shaykh Nūh Ahmed and Asmā' Ahmed for their lavish and cherishing kindness and love for me in bringing-mme up a practising Muslim, I say:- "My Lord! bestow (Your special) <u>Rahmah</u> upon them as they cherished me when I was little" (S.17:24).

Finally my heartfelt gratitude goes to Allah, my <u>Rabb</u>, for His inumerable forms of general and special <u>Rahmah</u> towards me.

M. A. Ahmed

Montreal, May, 1980

Î

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

vi

TABLE OF CONTENTS

I

ſ

I

Ľ

E

ļ

Ĩ

.

	, Page	
А	KNOWLEDGEMENTS iv	
N	TE: TRANSLATION AND TRANSLITERATION	_
I	ITRODUCTION	
P	RT ONE	
•	Chapter One - THE AIM AND SCOPE OF THE STUDY	
,	Chapter Two - THE ROOT RHM AND SOME POSITIVELY RELATED WORDS	•
	Chapter Three - THE ROOT <u>RHM</u> AND SOME NEGATIVELY RELATED WORDS	
P.	RT TWO - THE ANALYSIS OF THE QÚR'ÀNIC GONTEXTS IN WHICH THE ROOT RHM AND ITS DERIVATIVES OCCUR, INDICATING THE NATURE AND SCOPE OF GOD'S BESTOWAL OF <u>RAHMAH</u> ON HUMANKIND	,
1	Chapter Four - ASPECTS OF GOD'S GENERAL MERCY ON HUMANKIND	
	A. Al- <u>Rahmān</u> and <u>al-Rahīm</u> : Their Use and Relative Meanings in the <u>Basmalah</u>	
	B. God's General <u>Rahmah</u> on Humankind	
	(i) All-Inclusive <u>Rahmah</u> of God	
٨	(ii) Provision of Rain as a General <u>Rahmah</u>	
· ····································	(iii) Provision of Material Things for Human Beings' Use and Comfort as General Rahmah of God	
	(iv) Divine Revelation to the Human Race as God's General <u>Raḥmah</u>	-
~	vii	-
//		

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

		Page	
	C. God's <u>Ayāt</u> (Signs) as His <u>Rahmah</u> and Man's <u>Shukr</u> (Gratitude) for them	. 79	
	Chapter Five - THE PEOPLE WHO MERIT GOD'S SPECIAL RAHMAH AND THOSE WHO DO NOT	. 82 `	
	A. The Prophets and their Followers	. 82	~
	B. The Faithful Righteous People	. 99	
	C. The Sincerely Repentant Sinners	. 110	
	D. The Ungrateful Receivers of God's <u>Rahmah</u>	. 113 -	
	E. God's <u>Rahmah</u> and the Rejecters of Faith (<u>al-Kāfirūn</u>),	. 117	
	F. Man's Recognition of the Import of <u>Rahmah</u> in hig Affairs	122	
	CONCLUSION	132	
	Footnotes to Introduction	146	
	Footnotes to Chapter One	147	
	Footnotes to Chapter Two	149	
	Footnotes to Chapter Three	152	
	Footnotes to Chapter Four	156	
	Footnotes to Chapter Five	165	
ļ	Footnotes to Conclusion	174	•
	BIBLIOGRAPHY	176	•

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

viii.

Į.

Į

I

I

ſ

L

Γ

Ē

ſ

NOTE: TRANSLATION AND TRANSLITERATION

1. As English Qur'ān translations do not follow a uniform system with regard to numbering of verses, the numbering of all the Qur'ānic passages quoted_in_this study_follows_that of 'Abdullah Yūsuf 'Alī's_English_Qur'ān.

2. The translation of the Qur'anic verses quoted here is that of Yusuf "Ali's, which is accordingly indicated after the numbers of each quoted passage. However, whenever the writer disagrees with his translation and, therefore, modifies it in a single verse or a group of verses, it is indicated by the word "modified" after Yusuf Ali.

3. The Arabic personal name of God, Allah, is maintained in the translation of the quoted verses throughout this thesis.

4. Since the Arabic term <u>Rahmah</u> is a comprehensive one whose general meanings cannot be adequately conveyed by the English word "mercy", the writer maintains, where necessary, the former word in preference to the latter throughout this study.

5. The system of transliteration of Arabic words and names applied in this study is that used by the Institute of Islamic Studies, McGill University. See the attached transliteration table (between pages ix and 1).

ix

19 . 11	.64	ب		1	McGill Uni	lversity	•	~	,		*
F			· •	IR	NSLITERAT	fion table				•	
	•	s: 'initial: unexpressed ' medial and final: '									
Consor		-		,*					<u> </u>		
•	۸x	abic	Persian	Turkish	Urdu	<i>د</i> ,	Arabic	Persian	Turkish	Urdu	
	Ļ	Ъ	Ъ	Ъ	Ъ	ص	្ខុខ្	Ş ,	ខ្	ş	
•	Ļ		р	ר פ	P	ض	đ	Z	Z	2	•
ſ	ت	t	t	t,	t	ط	ţ	ţ	, 	ş	,
•	ٹ				<u>t</u>	ظ	7	2	7	· 2	
ſ	ئ	th	T <u>B</u>	<u>.</u>	<u>8</u>	٤	•	1	6	4	
	ج.	j-	j	c	j_	ڬ	gh	gh	¢'	gh	- Canal Sector Canad Sector Can
	Ç,		ch	ç	ch	ف	f	f	£	f	
-	٢	ħ	þ	þ	ķ	ى ،	, q	q	ķ.	g	
а. С.	٤	kh	kh	<u>h</u>	kh	ك	k	k	k	k	
· · · · · ·	د	đ	đ	a	đ	گ م		g	₿́,	, R	
	د		•		<u>d</u>	ؿٛ		•	ñ		•
p	د	đh	2	<u>z</u>	2	ل -	1	, 1	1	1	
F	ر	r	r	r	r	f	m	m	n,	m	
T f	5		-A ²		r	•ن	n	n	'n	, 'n ,	
	ڻ ز	Z	۲. ۲	v ³ Z	2	س		-	,	ņ	ei ei
	ژ	i	zh	• zh	zh		• h	h '	۶ h	h,	
ļ	س	8	. 8	8	8	,	w	▼	v t	v	· .
- 1 A	ش	sh	sh	ş	sh	ى	У	, У	y	y	
1			,	<i>.</i> .		•	١	•		* / *	
l.		inh+b	onge eta	(For ()+toman m	irkish vowel	a etc.		ate memor	-andum.)	
			, ·	· _ ·		CIRIDAI VOWCI				······································	
B	hort	1	a; - i; ·		•	, 5 0		_ (~		
Ô 10	ong:	١	ā; 9 ū, 1 also rend	and in Pe ered by a	ersian and	Urdu also Urdu) ē.	render	ed ō; پُ	ī, and in	1. Urdu	•
Í			irah: د ا		· · · · ·			a: ˈay;	. /	Ö	•

°6

• 2 <u>.</u>1

Ø

INTRODUCTION

The writer's love for the reading and study of the Qur'an resulted in his enthusiasm to write on the Qur'an's ethical concepts. But during a discussion on this topic with Professor Wadi^{ϵ} Z. Haddad, who later became the writer's thesis supervisor, the enormous scope, among other things, of that topic was pointed out to the writer. / The present study was then indirectly suggested to the writer, who, after some months of reading and studying the Quran with the aim of defining the nature and scope of this study, became eager to work on it, for the idea of God's Rahmah was then found to be, among other things, the most constant and central theme in the Book. The writer soon realized that the need for this study is due not only to the wide scope and importance of the concept of Rahmah in the Qur'an and in Muslim thinking, beliefs and attitudes to mundane and spiritual matters, but also, after an extensive research into available works on various concepts in the Qur'an, it was discovered that no defailed work of any sort on this concept had been done either by Muslim or non-Muslim writers in the way the writer intends to do it in this study.

The present study systematically investigates and determines the nature and scope of <u>al-Rahmah</u> in the Qur'an. It strives to uncover the conceptual grasp of the meaning and significance of Divine

Mercy as presented in the Qur'an within the sphere of God's ethical relationship with His creatures, particularly with humankind.

For the purpose of achieving this objective, the main thrust in this study is towards contextual analysis of the Qur'anic data. While applying an "analytic method"¹ to arrive ultimately at a better understanding of the concept of <u>Rahmah</u> in the Qur'an, the writer's primary focus is on the Qur'anic use of the root <u>RHM</u> and its derivatives. In addition, an analysis is undertaken of the Qur'anic contexts where some "key-words" which are positively and negatively related to the idea of <u>Rahmah</u> occur.

Inasmuch as the Prophetic Traditions (<u>ahādīth</u>) are regarded as the living commentary on the Qur'ān and form the most important source outside the Qur'ān which can be used to fully understand the Qur'ānic concepts, the writer's second guide is the relevant <u>ahādīth</u> as found in the most authentic canonical works of al-Bukhārī and Muslim.

The third guide is the <u>Tāfāsīr</u> (exegeses) of the most famous exegetes of the Qur'ān as valuable auxiliaries to the text of the Qur'ān itself. Though the amount of Qur'ānic exegetical literature produced over time is so enormous that to survey them in their entirety is almost impossible for the writer, a careful recourse to some representative classical and modern authors of different schools of thought (madhāhib) in Islam will suffice for our purpose.

The classical exegetes that are consulted in this study represent different schools of thought among the Sunni and Shi⁶i Muslims. The first

genre of these classical <u>tafsir</u> works is that based on transmitted prophetic traditions which is known as <u>tafsir bi al-ma'thur</u>.

The first and most important representative of this classical \underline{tafsir} literature is that of Abū Ja⁶ far Muhammad b. Jarir al-Tabari (224-310/838-9-923) - the universally respected father of \underline{tafsir} literature. His \underline{tafsir} , Jāmi⁶ al-Bayān 'an Ay al-Qur'ān is the first major work in the history of the development of traditional \underline{tafsir} literature and the standard work for those exegetes who came after him.² He is a Shāfi'i Sunni Muslim.

Another <u>tafsir</u> from a juridical scholar is <u>Tafsir al-Nasafi</u> of Hāfiz al-Dīn Abū al-Barakāt ⁴Abd Allah b. Ahmad b. Mahmūd al-Nasafi (d. 710**/13**10) - an important Hanafi jurist and theologian.

Another work of this genre is the <u>Tafsīr al-Qur'ān al-Azim</u> of 'Imād al-Din Abū al-Fidā'Ismā'īl b. 'Umar ibn Kathīr (700 or 701-774 /1300-1373), a well-known Shāfi'ī şcholar. "He was a student and staunch defender of Ibn Taymiyyah. In his <u>tafsīr</u>, Ibn Kathīr, presents traditions which rely in a critical manner on a variety of sources."³

One of the most important classical <u>tafsir</u> works is <u>al-Jāmi</u>⁶ <u>li Ahkām al-Qur'ān</u> of Muhammad b. Ahmad Abū⁶ Abd Allah al-Qurtubi⁶ (d. 671/1273) - a great Māliki scholar.⁴

The most well-known philosophically oriented <u>tafsir</u> is <u>al-Tafsir</u> <u>al-Kabir</u> of Fakhr al-Din Abū ⁽Abd Allah Muhammad b. ⁽Umar al-Husayni al-Rāzi **1**534 or 544-606/1149-1209), - a most famous theologian and philosopher of religion and a Shāfi⁽i -Ash⁽ari scholar. Dawūdi calls him "the leader, the erudite and the <u>sultan</u> (the supreme authority) of the scholastic theologians (<u>al-Mutakallimun</u>), the leader of the **rational** sciences (<u>al-4ulum al-4aqliyah</u>) of his time and one of those raised at the beginning (<u>ra's</u>, lit.head) of the seventh century to renew religion."⁵

Among the selected <u>tafsir</u> works are those that represent a specific theological view-point. Among this genre of <u>tafsir</u> literature, the most important is <u>al-Kashshāf 'an Haqā'iq al-Tanzīl</u> (completed in 528/1134) of Åbū al-Qāsim Jār Allah Maḥmūd b. 'Umar al-Zamakhsharī (467-538/1075-1144). He was a famous theologian, thinker and philologist of Mu'tazilī persuasion.' His <u>tafsir</u>, inspite of its evidence of his Mu'tazilī views is regarded by Sunnī '<u>ulamā</u>' as one of the best_ works of <u>tafsīr</u>.

The following three <u>tafsir</u> works represent mystical or Sufi pietistic <u>tafsir</u> among the Sunni exegetes:- <u>Tafsir al-Qur'ān wa Raghā'ib</u> <u>al-Furqān</u>, of Nizām al-Dīn al-Hasan b. Muhammad b. al-Husayn al-Qummī al-Nīsābūrī (d. 406); <u>Lubāb al-Ta'wīl fī Ma'ānī al-Tanzīl</u> ..., of 'Alā' al-Dīn 'Alī b. Muhammad al-Khāzin (678-741/1277-1340) and <u>Anwār al-Tanzīl wa Asrār al-Ta'wīl</u> of 'Abd Allah b. 'Umar al-Baydāwī (d. 685 or 691/1282 or 1291). They all belonged to the Shāfi'ī school of jurisprudence. Al-Nīsābūrī's <u>tafsīr</u> is representative of popular piety and follows the philosophical approach of al-Rāzī. Al-Khāzin was a great scholar of <u>tafsīr</u> and <u>hadīth</u>; while al-Baydāwī was one of the most renowned Qur'ānic exegetes. His tafsīr work is based on <u>al-Kashshāf</u>

of al-Zamakhshari, but it uses other sources as well and it is regarded by Sunni Muslims as one of the best tafsir works.

The following two works represent the Shi'i <u>tafsir</u> literature: <u>al-Tibyān fī Jafsīr al-Qur'ān</u> of Abū Ja'far Shaykh al-Tā'ifah Muhammad b. al-Hasan al-Tūsī (d. 460 or 461)⁷, and <u>Majma' al-Bayān fī Tafsīr</u> <u>al-Qur'ān ...</u>, of Abū 'Alī al-Fadl b. al-Hasan al-Tabarsī (d. 548/1153). They both belonged to the Ithnā 'Asharī Shī'ī school. Al-Jusī was a moderate Shī'ī scholar; Al-Jabarsī was also a moderate Shī'ī scholar and his exegesis "is a comprehensive classical <u>tafsīr</u>".⁸

Some well-known modern commentaries are also consulted in this study. As in the case of the classical exegetes, the modern commentaries are selected on the considerations of the different schools of thought of their authors. First among them is the <u>Ruh al-Ma'ani fi Tafsir al-Qur'an</u> of Abu al-Thana' Muhammad b. 'Abd Allah al-Alūsi (1217-1246 /1802-1830). He was a Sūfi scholar but his <u>tafsir</u> depends heavily on al-Razi's <u>tafsir</u>.

The following two works of the great Muslim scholars who belonged to the modernist school of Muhammad 'Abduh of Egypt are also consulted in this study. The first eminent figure of this school is Muhammad Rashid Ridā (1282-1354/1863?-1935). He is the best representative of this genre. His work, <u>Tafsir al-Qur'ān al-Hakim</u> (or <u>Tafsir al-Manār</u>) is based on what he heard from his master, Muhammad 'Abduh. Another important member of this school is Ahmad Mustafa al-Marāghī (1298-1364 /1881-1945) whose work, Tafsīr al-Marāghī, follows very closely Muhammad

⁶Abduh's rationalistic interpretation of the Qur' $\bar{a}n$. He sometimes also follows the classical exegetes (<u>al-salaf</u>) in his <u>tafsir</u> work - if their interpretations do not go against his opinions.⁹

The worktof Sayyid Qutb (1903-1966), the Egyptian thinker and head **of al** <u>khwān al-Muslimān</u> (the Muslim Brothers), <u>Fi Zilāl al-Qur'ān</u>, is also used. Like his contemporaries in Egypt, he sparingly used h<u>adith</u> in his interpretations. He belonged to the Shāfi i school of thought. Also among the modern exegetical works consulted in this study are those of Tantāwi Jawhari (1870-1941) <u>al Jawāhir fi Tafsir al-Qur'ān</u> <u>al-Karīm and Mahmūd</u> Shaltūt (1893-1963), <u>Tafsir al-Qur'ān al-Karīm</u>. They are both Egyptian scholars belonging to the Shāfi i school of jurisprudence. Some well-known scholarly works, like those of al-Ghazzāli (450-505/1058-1111), <u>al-Magsad al-'Asnā</u>, 'Abd al-Karīm b. Ibrāhīm al-Jīlī, <u>al-Insān al-Kāmil</u>, and Ibrāhīm Basyūni (alive), <u>al-Basmalah Bayn</u> <u>Ahl al-'Ibārah wa Ahl al-'Ishārah</u>, are also consulted to see their views on the relative meanings of the divine epithet, <u>al-Rahmān</u> and <u>al-Rahīm</u>.

The foregoing exegetes and great scholars are chosen not only because they are famous scholars of <u>tafsir</u> literature but also because they represent different schools of thought with different approaches to the interpretation of the Qur'an, as well as different periods in the history of <u>tafsir</u> development. Although the above selection of Qur'anic commentators is not intended to be exhaustive, it is hoped that the ones chosen will be useful in displaying the differing views of their respective schools of thought concerning the concept of <u>Rahmah</u>.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

D

as expressed in their tafsir works.

E

14.57

I

Moreover, Arabic and English lexicons of both classical and modern authors, such as Ibn Durayd, al-Rāghib al-Isfahānī, Ibn Manzūr, al-Zabīdī, Lane, al-Bustānī and al-Shartūnī, are also consulted in this study. Apart from the exegetes and Arabic English lexicons, various works of modern scholars are consulted. The most helpful sources on the method applied in this study are the excellent works of professors Toshihiko Izutsu and Muhammad Dā'ūd Rahbar - mentioned in order of usefulness to the study. For instance, in chapters two and three of this study, the writer has relied heavily on Izutsu's linguistic analysis method applied in his three books on Qur'anic themes (see the bibliography).

For the purpose of translation of Qur'ānic verses, 'Abdullah Yūsuf 'Alī's English Qur'ān, <u>The Glorious Qur'ān: Text, Translation, and</u> <u>Commentary</u>; Muhammad Marmaduke Pickthall's English Qur'ān, <u>The Meaning</u> <u>of the Glorious Qur'ān, Text and Explanatory Translation</u>; and the Ahmadiyyah five volumes: <u>The Holy Qur'ān with English Translation and</u> <u>Commentary</u>, are also used. Finally, the system of transliteration of Arabic words and names applied in this study is that used by the Institue of Islamic Studies, McGill University. See the attached transliteration table (between pages ix and 1).

7 The writer hopes that this study will make some contribution towards our knowledge of the Qur'anic concept of Rahmah (Mercy, etc.).

PARTONE

Chapter One

THE AIM AND SCOPE OF THIS STUDY

Bism-Allah al-Rahman al-Rahim

Ĩ

A cursory reading of the Qur'an shows that it divides human beings into two diametrically opposed categories: the faithful righteous on the one hand and the reprobate on the other. By the same token, one will observe a dichotomy operating in God's ethical dealings with these two groups of the human race: those who have made themselves, and are taken as, friends of God and who are referred to as <u>al-muflihūn</u> or <u>al-su'adā</u>' (the successful or the fortunate)¹ to whom He is thus exceedingly merciful and leaving both in this life and the Hereafter, and those who have made themselves, and are taken to be enemies of God and are referred to as <u>al-Khāsirūn</u> or <u>al-ashqiyā</u>' (i.e., the losers or the unfortunate)² whose lot in both lives is divine wrath and its resultant effect of dolorous punishment.

This contrast may make one wonder what type of ethical attitude the God of the Qur'an was concerning His dealings with human beings: is it a merciful relation on the one hand or a capricious tyrannical one on the other? An answer to this question will be found through a

8

thorough study of the Qur'an itself. This will make one see clearly that the dominant ethical attitude which God has in dealing with human beings is that of infinite love and mercy. In the first place, so great a prominence is given to the divine attribute of Rahmah that God is spoken of in the Qur'an as having "ordained Rahmah (mercy, etc.) on Himself" (S.6:12, 54). Moreover, the divine Rahmah is described as encompassing all things in all creation (SS.6:147; 40:7), so much so that even those who have acted extravagantly or transgressed against their own souls, should not despair of the Rahmah of God (S.39: 53), for to do so is a sin, committed only by those who go astray or who reject faith (SS.12:87; 15:56). It is also laid down in the Qur'an that it is to show all forms of Rahmah on them that He created them³ and sent Guidance, in the form of divine revelations, to them from time to time to direct them to the path of attaining that mercy unceasingly. Also, it is observed in the Qur'an that the mention of God's wrath or punishment is always linked with that of His Rahmah; but it is equally seen that Rahmah or maghfirah (forgiveness) is often mentioned before the chastisement, (e.g., SS.15:49-50; 41:43). Because of the import of divine Rahmah for man's mundame and spiritual affairs, "the Qur'an never tires of emphasizing God's mercy and compassion" or "the purely gratuitous act of benevolence on the part of Almighty-God, which He bestows upon all beings". "The Qur'an emphasizes most strongly the Almighty God's being particularly a God of grace and goodness. Man, as Hiś creature, owes everything, his very existence and subsistence, to the boundless mercy [Rahmah] of God...

which is being shown him at every moment of his life"."

Thus, the dichotomy or polarity of infinite mercy or Rahmah and ruthless punishment which is observable in the ethical nature of God is simply a clear expression of His justice in dealing with humankind as well as an admonition to them to guard themselves fearfully⁵ against His wrath and its concomittant effects by sincerely believing in and obeying Him and His apostles so as always to receive, in abundance, His special Rahmah and eventually to attain to that state of greatest and ever-lasting felicity - al-Jannah (Paradise), which is promised to the faithful, righteous and godfearing people.⁶ Such a merciful God could not chastise human beings arbitrarily unless there is a great purpose for doing so, which purpose is to set them again on the road to the higher goal of life, after purifying them from evil. This dichotomy of God's punishment and mercy is like a doctor who gives . his patient some bitter drugs or performs a painful operation solely for the purpose of saving the patient's life. So rather than being capricious, this is the good that al-Rahman intends for the objects of His Rahmah in inflicting punishment on them.⁷ So the statements of dichotomy or polarity in this case serve as an incentive that directs human beings to piety and to the good works which always bring God's Rahmah upon them. Hence the following Qur'anic passages:-

> What can Allāh gain by your punishment, if you are grateful and you have faith? Nay, it is Allāh that recognizes (all good), and knows all things (4:147, Yusuf Ali). But those who reject faith in the Revelations (Signs)

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

of Allah and in the meeting with Him (in the Hereafter and die in that state), such have no hope of My [special] Mercy. For such there is a most grievous punishment (S.29:23, Yusuf Ali, modified). 11

Therefore, for God to punish man instead of bestowing His special <u>Rahmah</u> on him is a last resort; and this happens as a result of man's utter and persistent disobedience to God and his complete failure to make his will conform with God's Will.⁸ The attributes of God, Mercy and Justice or Kindness and correction, are not in this case contradictory but complementary.

The concept of divine <u>Rahmah</u>, whose scope, nature, meaning and import will be brought out clearly in this study, is found to connote qualities of divine mercy, love, compassion, tenderness, benevolence, grace, favour, bounty and generosity, goodness, kindness and forgiveness⁹ as it is presented in the Qur'an in the sphere of God's ethical relationship with creation. For this reason, it is not at all adequate to think of the Arabic word <u>Rahmah</u> as meaning "mercy" in the English sense of the word.

The idea of <u>Rahmah</u> is found to be the nost comprehensive, most constant and the central theme in the Sacred Book, for, among other things, the root <u>RHM</u>, in its various derivatives in the form of verb, noun and adjective or attribute of God, is repeated in 547 places in the Qur'ān. It is, because of its wide scope or comprehensiveness and import for dogmatics and ethics in Qur'ānic thought that this concept finds more room in the Book than any other divine attribute which describes the ethical nature of God in His relation to humankind. The Qur'an points out clearly that not only human beings but also each unit of God's creatures receives His universal and all-embracing mercy, grace, bounties and favours. (i.e., <u>Rahmah</u>) necessary for its physical (and in the case of human beings, their physical, social, moral, spiritual and intellectual) development and well-being in this life. It also points out that whatever harmony, beauty and perfection or maturity that exists in this life or the absolutely flawless order and arrangement that permeates the great and vast universe that lies spread before human eyes is but an expression of God's <u>Rahmānīyah</u> — the mercifulness and graciousness of God. The reference to the attribute "the All-Merciful" (i.e., <u>al-Rahmān</u> from the root <u>RHM</u>) in the following passages confirms the truth of the foregoing statement.

> He who created seven heavens one above the other (in harmony). You (Muhammad, or man) cannot see incongruity in the creation of the All-Merciful; so look (at them) again, can you see any flaw? (67:3, Yusuf Ali, modified). Do they (humankind) not observe the birds above them, spreading their wings and folding them in? None can uphold them except the All-Merciful: -Truly it is He that watches over all things (67:19, Yusuf Ali, modified).¹⁰

In fact, the whole cycle of God's positive relationship with His creatures pivots around the concept of <u>Rahmah</u> which is the most preponderant attribute of God as presented by the Qur'an for the crowning benefits and things of eternal value that His mercy brings to humankind. The aim of this study, therefore, is to present, in a systematic manner and by application of an "analytic method" to the

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

Qur'anic data, the nature and scope of the broad unity of thought of this important concept of divine <u>Rahmah</u> with a view to arriving ultimately at a conceptual grasp of its real meaning and significance in the sphere of God's ethical relationship with His creatures, especially human beings.

This study also discusses the significant role which the Qur'anic concept of divine mercy, <u>Rahmat Allah</u>, plays in shaping Muslim ethical thought and behaviour or attitude towards their mundane and spiritual affairs. The concept of divine <u>Rahmah</u> makes the Muslims' acts of devotion to God and service of humanity (<u>ibadah</u>) to be inspired by the central motive of gaining the special <u>Rahmah</u> of God. This discussion is relevant here because, apart from the fact that the Qur'an portrays God as the absolute Lord of unlimited <u>Rahmah</u> to human beings, it points out that humankind's success or salvation in this life and in the life after death depends on God's bestowal of His special <u>Rahmah</u> on them. In this connection, there is a corroborative h<u>adith</u> of the Holy Prophet Muhammad reported by Abū Hurayrah:

> "There is none [among you, humankind] whose [good] work alone would entitle him to enter <u>al-Jannah</u> (Paradise)". It was said to him [by his companions around then]: "And not even you, O Messenger of Allah?" He [the Prophet] said: "And not even I, except that my Lord wraps me up in <u>Rahmah</u> [i.e., mercy, before I could attain to it]." ¹¹

The foregoing forms both the aim and scope of the present study.

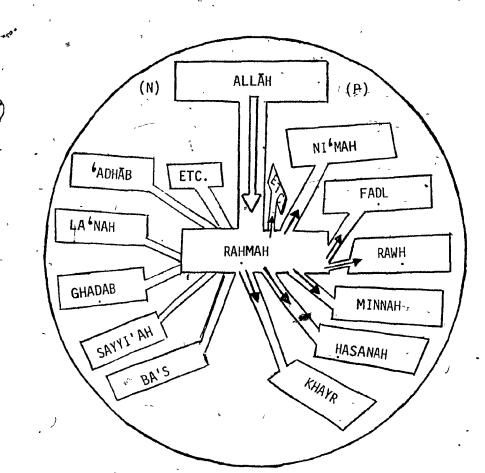
13

Chapter Two

THE ROOT RHM AND SOME POSITIVELY RELATED WORDS

The present chapter and the following one of this study will deal with the analysis of those Qur'anic contexts in which occur the "key-words" which are related in one way or the other to the root <u>RHM</u>, which is the "focus-word" functioning as the very center of the whole system of the positive divine ethical dealing with human beings and governing a "semantic field" of its own in this study, in order to be able to ultimately determine the precise meaning and significance of the Concept of <u>Rahmah</u> in the Qur'an. The writer feels that this part is really necessary in this study because we cannot grasp the real meaning of the Concept of <u>Rahmah</u> in the Qur'an unless we know the nature of all the elements that go to form the whole system of the field itself.

In this part of the study the word <u>Rahmah</u> is taken as the "focusword" about which clusters a certain number of important words or "keywords" in the vocabulary of the Qur'an. In the drawn diagramme the "key-words" that cluster about <u>Rahmah</u> are related to it in either a positive (P) or negative (N) nature. In the diagramme Allah stands as the sole source of the conception of <u>Rahmah</u> and of the other "key-words" around it. The concept of the other positive "key-words", such as <u>ni mah</u> (favour) or fadl (grace), etc., form different aspects or functions of



"Semantic Field of Rahmah

[]

ľ

the conception of <u>Rahmah</u>, while the "key-words" on the negative side of the conceptual network, such as <u>'adhāb</u> (punishment), <u>ghadab</u> (wrath), denote the cessation of <u>Rahmah</u>. This cessation of <u>Rahmah</u> creates a vacuum that is filled up with the negative aspect of <u>Rahmah</u>. For instance, when a man, through his negative ethical response to the Will of God, such as rejecting His Message or faith in Him, incurs His displeasure, aspects of <u>Rahmah</u>, such as <u>fadl</u>, <u>nitmah</u>, etc., cease to come to him from its source, Allah, and instead God shows his other face to him and <u>'adhāb</u> (chastisement) or <u>sayyi'ah</u> (distress, evil,

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

misfortune), etc., becomes his lot. The "key-words" in this picture can be further enlarged by bringing in words which denote what man can do to obtain special <u>Rahmah</u> such as <u>shuk</u>r(thankfu]ness in a religious sense for divine favour received), etc., or its negative conceptual form such as <u>kufr</u> (ungratefulness to the divine favour received, or rejection of Faith), etc., but this will make the scope of this study too wide for this part.

In this chapter, the "key-words" that shall be analysed are six, viz., (1) <u>Ni mah</u> (favour), (2) <u>fadl</u> (bounty or grace), (3) <u>Khayr</u> (anything good, valuable, useful, desirable and beneficial), (4) <u>hasanah</u> (anything good, useful and pleasing), (5) <u>minnah</u> (blessing, grace, kindness and benevolence) and (6) <u>rawh</u> (mercy). These are the chosen "keywords" that clearly seem to participate in the general functional connotation of the term Rahmah.

Since the purpose of this chapter is to establish, by analytic method, the fact that those "key-words" that have just been listed above are related positively to the functions of the "focus-word", <u>Rahmah</u>, we shall not go into analysing the large number of Qur'anic contexts in which the former words occur, because that will make this chapter unnecessarily lengthy. Instead, a few examples of each of them will be given to show their positive relations with the "focus-word" in order to see how comprehensive it is.

16

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

}

1. Ni⁶mah

The few passages that shall be analysed here will give typical examples of the term <u>Ni mah</u> used in positive relation to the functions of <u>Rahmah</u>.¹ As it will be pointed out later on in this study, the greatest form of God's <u>Rahmah</u> to man is His Guidance or Revelation to humankind for the purpose of their happy co-existence in this life and salvation for blissful life in the Hereafter; so, the Qur'an, like other revealed books, is frequently called <u>Rahmah</u> of God, and is referred to as being His <u>Ni mah</u> (divine favour) to the human race (see below, p. 73). The Qur'an says:-

17

But as for the Bounty (<u>ni⁶mah</u>) of your Lord proclaim [for the eternal benefit of mankind] (93:11, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Al-Razi quotes Mujahid's comment on this verse:

"<u>Ni</u>⁴mah is al-Qur'ān because al-Qur'ān is the greatest of the bounties that God bestows on Muhammad and to proclaim it is to recite it to himself and others and explain its verities (haqā'iq) to them".²

<u>Rahmah</u> and <u>Ni mah</u> as used in the following two passages respectively can be interchanged without any change of meaning:-

> And when We make mankind taste of some Mercy (<u>Rahmah</u>) after adversity has touched them, behold! they take to plotting against Our Signs (10:21, Yusuf Ali). And if We gave him (man) a taste of (Our) favours (<u>Na'mā'</u>, plural of <u>Ni'mah</u>) after adversity has touched him, he is sure to say: "All evil has departed from me: behold! he is exultant and boastful (11:10, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Further confirmation of the positive relation of the two terms is afforded by their use in the next two Qur'anic contexts:

And (remember) Job, when he cried to his Lord (praying): "Truly distress has seized me, but you are the Most Merciful of those who are merciful. So We answered him, and We removed the distress that was upon him, and We gave him (back) his family (that he had lost), and the like of them along with them <u>as a mercy</u> (<u>Rahmah</u>) from Us, and a Reminder for those who serve (Us) (21:83-84, Yusuf Ali, modified). Surely We sent against them (Lot's unfaithful people) a violent tornado with showers of stone (which destroyed them all), except Lot's household: them We delivered by early dawn <u>as a bounty (Ni mah</u>) from Us. Thus do We reward, those who give thanks (to Us) (54:34-35, Yusuf Ali, modified).³

God's removal of Job's distress from him as well as His restoration of his lost family to him is a <u>Rahmah</u> from God. In the same token, divine deliverance of Lot and his family from being destroyed by a stone-storm which annihilated the rejecters of Faith among his people of Sodom is a Ni mah of God.

Thus in the foregoing passages, the term <u>Ni⁶mah</u> is used as having a positive relation to the word <u>Rahmah</u>.

2. Fad1

A brief examination of the following examples given under this heading will[®] make us see clearly the meaning content of this term as denoting a function of the "focus-word", <u>Rahmah</u>. Here is, to begin with, a passage where the use of the word <u>Fadl</u> may be considered as a positive alternative of the term <u>Rahmah</u>:-

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

radiate distants shares

... Say: "Surely the bounty (fad!) is in Allah's hand. He bestows it on whom He will; and Allah is All-Embracing (in His bounty), All-Knowing. He specially chooses for His Mercy (<u>Rahmah</u>) whom He will, for Allah is the Lord of great Bounty (fad!) (3:73-74, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁴

The words <u>fadl</u> and <u>rahmah</u> in the foregoing example refer to the Guidance or the Revelations of God to human beings. In this case, each of them refers to the Qur'an as the greatest of all divine mercies or bounties to the human race.

That the Book (i.e., the Qur'an) was unexpectedly revealed to the Prophet Muhammad and he was thereby taught what he had not known before is both a <u>Rahmah</u> and <u>Fadl</u> of God on him.

> And you had not expected that the Book would be sent to you except <u>as a Mercy</u> (<u>Rahmah</u>) from your Lord: therefore lend not your support in any way to those who reject (God's Message) (28:86, Yusuf Ali). And Allah sent down to you the Book and Wisdom

and taught you what you knew not (before): And great is the Grace (Fadl) of Allah unto you (4:113, Yusuf Ali).

The divine message taught to the Prophet was not withdrawn /from

him by God because of His Rahmah and Fad]

If it were Our Will, We could take away that which We have sent to you by inspiration; then would you find none to plead your affair in the matter as againts Us, — except as a Mercy (Rahmah) from your Lord: for His Bounty (Fadl) is to you (indeed) great (17:86-87, Yusuf Ali).

The Prophet-King Solomon's use of the word <u>Fadl</u> (grace or bounty) and Dhu al-Qarnayn's use of the term <u>Rahmah</u> (mercy) for divine favours bestowed on each of them gives the idea of the close relation in function

19

of the two words, which can be interchanged without affecting the contextual meanings of the following two verses:-

> ... He (Solomon) said: "This is of my Lord's bounty or grace (fad1)! — to test me whether I am grateful or ungrateful." (27:40, Yusuf Ali). He (Dhū al-Qarnayn) såid: "This is <u>a mercy</u> (Rahmah) from my Lord: but when the promise of Lord comes to pass, He will make it into dust ..." (18:98, Yusuf Ali).⁵

The foregoing example is like two persons who are each able to build a house: one writes at the entrance of his house: <u>Hādhā min fad1</u> <u>Rabbī</u> (i.e., this is of my Lord's grace, <u>fad1</u>), while the other writes in his own: <u>Hādhā rahmatun min Rabbī</u> (i.e., this is a mercy from my Lord). The two persons refer to the same kind of grace or mercy of God which enables them to build a house each. The words <u>Fad1</u> and <u>Rahmah</u> in each case are interchangeable without changing the general meaning of the passages.

On many occasions God forgives the sins of the faithful because He is merciful to them. He also does it because He is full of grace (fadl) for them. In the following examples the words <u>Rahim</u> and <u>Dhu Fadl</u> are two epithets of God which give an idea of a positive relation of the two words.

> Allah turned with favour to the Prophet, the Muhājirūn and the Anṣār, - who followed him in a time of distress, after that the hearts of a part of/ them had nearly swerved (from duty); but He turned to them (also): for He is unto them Most Kind, Most Merciful [i.e., Compassionate, <u>Rabim</u>] (9:117, Yusuf Ali). Allah did indeed fulfil His promise to you (the faithful) when you, with His permission, were

about to annihilate your enemy, - until you flinched and fell to disputing about the order, and disobeyed it after He brought you in sight (of the Booty) which you covet. Among you are some that hanker after this world and some that desire the Hereafter. Then did He divert you from your foes (the Meccans) in order to test you. But He forgave you: for Allah is <u>full of grace</u> (<u>Dhu fadl</u>) to those who have faith (3:152, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The faithful will be caused to enter Paradise by virtue of God's Rahmah

and Fadl to them:-

Those who have faith, and suffer exile and strive with might and main, in Allāh's cause, with their goods and their persons, have the highest rank in the sight of Allah: they are the people who will achieve (salvation). Their Lord does give them glad tidings of <u>a Mercy (Rahmah)</u> from Himself, of His good pleasure, and of Gårdens for them, wherein are delights that endure (9:20-21, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Be you foremost (in seeking) forgiveness from your Lord, and a Garden (of Bliss), the width whereof is as the width of the heaven and the earth, prepared for those who have faith in God and His Apostle: that is the Grace (Fadl) of Allah, which He bestows on whom He pleases: and Allah is the Lord of Grace (Dhu al-Fadl) abounding (57:21, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Though the term <u>Fadl</u> is more comprehensive in meaning⁶ than what has just been given above, it is a typically good example in its positive relation to the term Rahmah.

3. <u>Khayr</u>

The word <u>Khayr</u> "... is a very comprehensive term, meaning as it does almost anything that may be considered in any respect valuable, beneficial, useful, and desirable. And even within the bounds of the

Qur'anic context, its semantic scope covers both the field of worldly affairs and that of religious belief".⁷ It has a very wide range of application in meaning. It is almost as comprehensive as the term Hasanah which we shall presently see after this section. It denotes the limitless bounty of God, be it of spiritual quality or mundane nature.

The following passages afford typical examples of its positive relation, in its religious scope of meaning, with the word <u>Rahmah</u>, where the Qur'an or divine Revelation, as God's special favour to humankind, is called both <u>Khayr</u> and <u>Rahmah</u>.

It is never the wish of those who reject Faith among the People of the Book, nor of the idol-worshippers, that anything good (\underline{K} hayr) should be sent down to you from your Lord; but Allah chooses for His special Mercy (<u>Rahmah</u>) whom He will, for Allah is the Lord of Infinite Grace (or Bounty, <u>Fad1</u>) (2:105, Yusuf Ali, modified).

What is called <u>Khayr</u> (i.e., divine revelation) in the foregoing passage is also referred to, in the same verse, as Rahmah of God.⁸

He (Allah) grants the Wisdom to whom He pleases, and whoever is granted the Wisdom (by Allah), has indeed the been granted abundant Good (<u>Khayr</u>). But none will grasp the message except men of understanding (2:269, Yusuf Ali).

Al-Tabari, quoting many companions of the Prophet, such as Ibn 'Abbās, Mujāhid, etc., says that the word <u>al-Hikmah</u> (the Wisdom) in the foregoing verse refers to al-Qur'ān or al-Qur'ān and its knowledge or prophetic office.⁹ Whatever it refers to among these aspects of God's <u>Rahmah</u>, it offers a good example of <u>Khayr's</u> being positively related to the concept of Rahmah in this verse. Again further confirmation to the

word <u>Khayr</u> being positively related to both <u>fad1</u>, and <u>Rahmah</u> is provided in this verse:-

And if Allah desires any good (Khayr) for you, there is none who can repel His grace (or favour, bounty, <u>fadl</u>); He causes it to reach whomsoever of His servants He will. And He is the Oft-Forgiving; the Compassionate (10:107, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The same relationship between <u>Khayr</u> and <u>Rahmah</u> is met with in a prophetic <u>hadith</u>: "Seek for the good (<u>al-Khayr</u>) throughout your life and be liable to bounties of your Lord, for to Allah belong bounties from His mercy (<u>Rahmah</u>) which He bestows on whom of His servants He wills".¹⁰

The words <u>Khayr</u> and <u>Rahmah</u>, in the following passage, mean happiness or good fortune or prosperity, while the words <u>sharr</u> and <u>darrā</u>' (which mean evil or misery or distress or adversity or misfortune) give an antithesis of the two former terms. This passage also offers a good example of Khayr's denoting the functions of Rahmah.

> Man does not weary of praying for good (things of this life) $(\underline{Khayr})^{11}$, but if evil (<u>sharr</u>) touches him, he then becomes disheartened, despairing. And when We give him a taste of some mercy (<u>Rahmah</u>) from Ourselves, after some adversity (<u>darra</u>') has touched him, he is sure to say, "This is due to my (own merit). I think not that the Hour (of Judgement) will (ever) be established!" (41:49-50, Yusuf Ali, modified).

To show the comprehensive nature of the meaning of the word <u>Khayr</u>, the Qur'an uses it in the following passage as an epithet of God, like Rahim from the root RHM: '

For us, we have had faith in our Lord: so that He may forgive us our faults (or offences), and the

magic (or sorcery) to which you (Pháraoh) have compelled us to practise: for Allah is Best (Khayr) and Most Abiding (20:73, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The use of <u>Khayr</u> as an epithet is discussed by Ibn Manzur who points out that <u>Khayr</u> "may be used as an epithet in which the quality of a substantive is predominant" and it means anything excellent, good or one possessing good.¹² 24

4. Hasanah

As in the case of the word <u>Khayr</u>, the scope of the term <u>hasanah</u>, which is a substantive and the feminine form of the adjective <u>hasan</u>, covers both spiritual and mundane aspects of human life, and is a very comprehensive word like <u>Khayr</u>.¹³ <u>Hasanah</u> means anything that has a good, beneficial, beautiful, beneficent, satisfying or admirable quality which delights the mind. In the words of Izutsu "... the word in this sense is, at least in certain contexts, almost perfectly synonymous with <u>Khayr</u>, in both of its fields of application, worldly or religious. This point is admirably brought out in the following example:¹⁴

> And some there are (among men) who say, 'Our Lord! Give us good (hasanah) in this world and good (hasanah) in the Hereafter, and guard (or defend) us from the chastisement of the Fire" (2:201, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Al-Tabari, al-Tabarsi and al-Rāzi quote some companions of the Prophet who said that the word hasanah in the foregoing passage means good health, knowledge, service of God (i.e., <u>libādah</u>), good **Su**stenance, ampleness of livelihood, wealth (<u>māl</u>) and comfort in this life and

Paradise and comforts in the Hereafter.¹⁵ Ibn Manzur says that the first <u>hasanah</u> in the verse means <u>mi mah</u>; but he is silent about the second <u>hasanah</u>.¹⁶ However, Sayyid Qutb rejects the idea of enumerating all good things of both worldly and other worldly life as the meanings of the two <u>hasanahs</u>. He maintains that <u>hasanah</u> means all good things of both lives, and that the choice of its meaning is left to God to decide for He knows what is absolutely good for the worshippers.¹⁷ In fact the word <u>hasanah</u> here means all good, beneficial and desirable things in this life and the life to come. 25

The word hasanah in the following two verses means happiness, abundance of good fortune, prosperity, conveniences, comforts of life, blessing, ampleness of circumstances and success. The word in these meanings occurs frequently in the Qur'an in "close combination" with its antonym sayyi'ah, thus:-

> If good (thing) <u>hasanah</u>) befalls you (Muhammad), it grieves them (i.e., the rejecters of Faith or the hypocrites), but if some misfortune (or evil) (<u>sayyi'ah</u>) over-takes you, they rejoice at it (3:120, Yusuf Ali, modified). And if any good (thing) (<u>hasanah</u>) befalls them (i.e., the hypocrites), they say, "this is from God!", but if evil (<u>sayyi'ah</u>) befalls them, they say, "this is from you (Muhammad)". Say: "All things are from God." (4:78, Yusuf Ali, modified).¹⁸

Once, the word <u>hasanah</u> is used with <u>musibah</u> (misfortune or calamity), and in this case it gives the same meaning as above:

If any good (thing) (<u>hasanah</u>) befalls you (Muhammad), it grieves them, but if a misfortune (<u>musibah</u>) befalls you, they say: "We indeed took precaution-before-hand",

and they turn away rejoicing (9:50, Yusuf Ali, modified)

The two terms <u>hasanah</u> and <u>sayyi'ah</u> sometimes occur in the plural form meaning the same things as we have seen above:-

And We have tried them with both good things (hasanat) and evil things (misfortunes, <u>sayyi'at</u>) in order that they might turn (to Us repentant) (7:168, Yusuf Ali, modified).¹⁹

The word <u>al-husná</u>, the feminine form of <u>ahsan</u> (comparative, superlative) used in the sense of <u>hasan</u> (adjective), is often used in the Qur'ān as an epithet. Where it is so used, it means the good, final or ultimate state or condition prepared for the faithful or all good things, be they spiritual or mundane. The following passage is a typical example of this usage:

For those who respond to their Lord are (all) good things (al-husna) (13:18, Yusuf Ali).²⁰

The term <u>al-husná</u> is variously used to refer to <u>al-Qur'ān</u>, its message, or <u>al-Jannah</u> (Paradise) or the prophetic mission of Muhammad²¹ which is a divine <u>Rahmah</u> to humankind:-

So he who gives (in charity) and piously fears (Allah) and (in all sincerity) testifies to the Good (<u>al-husnd</u>), - We will indeed make smooth for him path to Bliss (92:5-7, Yusuf Ali). But he who is a greedy miser and thinks himself self-sufficient, and gives the lie to the Good (<u>al-husnd</u>), - We will indeed make smooth for him the path of Misery (92:8-10, Yusuf Ali).

Though the word hasanah, like <u>Khayr</u>, is often used as meaning a good deed or pious work or righteousness (e.g., SS.4:40; 6:160; 27:89; 99:7), and sayyi'ah as signifying a bad work or ungodliness (e.g.,

SS.2:81; 6:160; 27:90), this aspect of their meanings are irrelevant to the purpose of this study; so they are left undiscussed here.

Thus, the term <u>hasánah</u> shows the quality of being positively • related in meanings, scope and the Qur'ānic usage to the functions of the concept of <u>Rahmah</u>.

5. Minnah

1

That the word <u>minnah</u> (a substantive or infinitive noun, <u>minan</u>, pl.) is also a very comprehensive term capable of denoting all kinds of divine favours, almost like the word <u>Rahmah</u>, is clear from an examination of its "semantic usage" which covers the fields of both religious belief and worldly affairs of humankind. Sometimes it is used to convey the meaning of anything that is religiously valuable or beneficial to man or of good things for man's worldly affairs, or both together in a singfe passage. <u>Minnah</u> means grace, favour, benefit, bounty, mercy or almost, if not all, things that the term <u>Rahmah</u> denotes in its contextual usage. Al-Isfahānī calls it <u>al-ni⁴mat al-thaqīlah</u> (i.e., the great, weighty favoūr, bounty or grace); while al-Bustānī calls it all that God bestows on humankind.²² Muslims always pray by saying: <u>bi manni Allah</u>, i.e., by the grace or mercy of Allah.

As from the root <u>RHM</u> where we have the divine attributes of <u>al-Rahman</u> and <u>al-Rahim</u>, the root <u>MNN</u> also gives an attribute of God, <u>al-Mannan</u> (like al-Wahhab, superlative or intensive or emphatic form, meaning the Bountiful, Gracious, Beneficient, Merciful, Generous,

Benevolent, or the Giver of all good, though <u>al-Mannan</u> is not used in the Qur'ān.²³ All the examples of its usage in the Qur'ānic contexts are found, in its verbal forms, not in the word <u>minnah</u> (except in S.47:4, where occurs the word <u>mannan</u>, a nominal form, meaning grace or favour or generosity). In most cases the root <u>MNN</u> (in its verbal forms) can be replaced by the root <u>RHM</u> (in its verbal forms) without any essential change in the general meaning of the sentence, for example:-

> Their apostles²⁴ said to them: "True, we are but mortals like yourselves, but Allah does grant His Grace (<u>yamunnu</u>, aorist of <u>manna</u>) to whomever He will of His servants. It is not for us to bring you any authority except by the permission of Allah. And in Allah let all men of faith put their trust (14:11, Yusuf Ali, modified).²⁵

The verb <u>yamunnu</u>, from the root <u>MNN</u> in the aforequoted verse, is used in purely religious or spiritual context. Another example of that usage is found in the following passage:-

Verily Allah did confer a great favour (manna, verb) to the faithful when He raised up among them a Messenger from among themselves, reciting to them His Signs, sanctifying them and teaching them the Book and Wisdom (i.e., the Revelations), even though before (he came to them) they were surely in manifest error (of kufr and shirk) (3:164, Yusuf Ali, modified).

To enter Paradise and be saved from Hell Fire is considered by the inmates of al-Jannah as al-minnah of God on them.

But Allah bestowed His grace (<u>manna</u>, verb) on us, and saved us from the chastisement of the scorching wind (i.e., of the Hell Fire). Truly, we used to pray unto Him before. Surely He is the All-Benign, the Compassionate (52:27-28, Yusuf Ali, modified). 28

The root <u>MNN</u>, in its verbal forms, is used in both religious and worldly fields, like in the following example:-

And certainly We bestowed grace (mananna, verb, subject) on Moses and Aaron. And We delivered both of them and their people from the great distress. And We helped them so that they became the victors. And We gave both of them the Book which makes things clear. And We guided both of them to the Straight Path (37:114-118, Yusuf Ali, modified).²⁶

Thus, the foregoing examples in this analysis of the word <u>minnah</u> (used in its verbal forms throughout the Qur'an) clearly show that it denotes functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u> or its verbal derivatives in its scope which covers both religious and worldly spheres of human life.

6. Rawh

The word <u>Rawh</u>, an infinitive noun of <u>Raha</u> from the root <u>RWH</u>, is the last "key-word" whose meaning is to be examined in this chapter to see how it is related in usage and meaning to the term <u>Rahmah</u> or to any derivative from its root <u>RHM</u>. The term <u>rawh</u> means mercy or bounty or grace of God bestowed on humankind. It also means joy, happiness and prosperity,²⁷ and so its implication in the functions of <u>Rahmah</u> is attested by these related meanings.

That the word <u>rawh</u> is positively related to the term <u>Rahmah</u> is best illustrated by the following verse where the former word can very well be replaced by the latter without any change whatsoever in the contextual meaning of the passage. 29

0 my sons [said Jacob]! go and inquire about Joseph and his brother [Benjamin or Bunyamin] and do not despair of Allah's Soothing Mercy (<u>Rawh Allah</u>): truly no one despairs of God's Soothing Mercy (<u>Rawh Allah</u>) except the people who reject faith (12:87, Yusuf Ali, modified).

al-Zamakhshari, al-Rāzi and al-Baydāwi confirm that the word <u>Rawh</u> in the foregoing verse means <u>Rahmah</u> of God ("with which the servants of God are enlivened" — al-Zamakhshari and al-Baydāwi)²⁸ If the contextual meaning of the second half of the quotation above is compared with the following passage, it will show with utmost clarity that the two terms, <u>rawh</u> and <u>rahmah</u>, are interchangeable in contexts of this sort and their very close relation in meanings will be clearly seen:-

He (Abraham) said: "And who despairs of the Mercy (<u>rahmah</u>) of his Lord, except those who go astray?" (15:56, Yusuf Ali, modified).

There is a prophetic tradition which uses this word, <u>rawh</u>, with the same meaning as <u>rahmah</u> of God; thus providing another indication that it denotes functions of the latter.

The wind is of rawh (mercy) of Allah.

Ibn Manzur quotes this hadith in the article "RWH" and says that the word <u>rawh</u> there means <u>Rahmah</u> of God which enlivens His servants.²⁹ There is another word from the same root <u>RWH</u> but of different structure, <u>rayhan</u>, which is used in two places in the Qur'an with a meaning akin to the functions of Rahmah.

Then (there is for him) happiness (or repose, <u>rawh</u>) and bounty (or satisfaction or sustenance, <u>rayhān</u>) and a Garden of Delights (56:89, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Ibn Manzūr quotes a hadīth using the word <u>rayhān</u> as giving a meaning akin to the functions of <u>Rahmah</u>: "Offspring are of the bounty or mercy (<u>rayhān</u>) of God". Lane also quotes a saying using the word with the same meaning: "I went out seeking diligently the bounty, etc., [<u>rayhān</u>] of God".³⁰ Thus, from the foregoing examples on the analysis of the contextual meaning of the word <u>rawh</u> it is clear that it means divine mercy or grace or favour or bounty to man. Hence it is a synonym of the term <u>Rahmah</u>.

Finally, the six "key-words", which have just been examined by analytic method, show clearly that in certain Qur'anic contexts they behave consistently and are positively related to the functions of the "focus-word", <u>Rahmah</u>. This analysis discloses the comprehensive nature of the "semantic-field" of the term <u>Rahmah</u> and we can see that every gift of life, which an individual human being posseses and enjoys, be it in the spiritual or worldly sense, is given by the <u>Rahmah</u> of God. The next chapter dealing with the antithesis of the word <u>Rahmah</u> will show us more of its wide scope of application in Qur'anic vocabulary.

31

ł

Ĩ

Chapter Three

THE ROOT RHM AND SOME NEGATIVELY RELATED WORDS

In the preceding chapter the six "key-words" which are positively related in meanings and usages to the "focus-word", <u>Rahmah</u>, were examined. In this chapter an attempt will be made to examine, by an analytic method, some eight "key-words", each of which has a negative relation to the functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u>. By this analysis we will be able to see clearly the comprehensive nature of the word <u>Rahmah</u>, its actual conceptual meaning and significance as the most important and frequently repeated theme in the Qur'an.

In this chapter, the "key-words" that shall be examined are eight, namely; (1) <u>adhāb</u>, (2) <u>ba's</u>, (3) <u>ghadab</u>, (4) <u>sayyi'ah</u>, (5) <u>sharr</u>, (6) d<u>arr</u> or d<u>arrā'</u>, (7) <u>la</u><u>nah</u>, and (8) <u>rijz</u>.

A few Qur'anic examples on each of the above-listed "key-words" will suffice to show their negative relations to the functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u> and therefore afford us, to a great extent, the ability to perceive the scope and actual meaning of the concept of <u>Rahmah</u> as presented in the Qur'an.

1. Adhāb

As there are two radically opposed groups of people among the

32

human race in the Qur'ānic view, there is also a dichotomy of divine ethical relation with mankind. This division of human beings and polarity in God's ethical dealings with them give rise to two equally diametrically-opposed concepts in the Qur'ānic "world-view" concerning God's relation with humankind: the concept of <u>Rahmah</u> (divine Mercy, etc.) on the one hand and that of $\frac{L}{adhab}$ (divine punishment, etc.) on the other.¹

This chapter aims at seeing those words in the Qur'anic contexts that are related negatively to the functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u> in order to see the limitation that the comprehensive nature of the Qur'anic concept of <u>Rahmah</u> has. This idea of <u>adhab</u>, with other "key-words" clustering around it, could be viewed as a complete concept on its own which forms a theme of incessant recurrence in the Qur'an, like the concept of Rahmah itself.

/The word ⁶<u>Adhāb</u>, an infinitive noun, generally means a painful punishment, chastisement, torment, or torture that puts one to shame. It also signifies a severe suffering as a resultant effect of an unpleasant or sad event. It is a synonym of the words ⁶uqūbah or nakāl.²

The negative relation that this word, $\frac{4}{adhab}$, has with the functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u> is brought out with explicit clarity/in the following passages which contrast it with the former:-

Say (O Muhammad): Surely I fear, if I disobey my Lord, the punishment (adhab) of a dreadfully mighty day. He from whom it (such punishment) is averted on that day, He (Allah) has indeed shown

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

mercy (<u>Rahima</u>, verb) to him; and that is a manifest success (6:15-16, Yusuf Ali, modified). Those whom they (the associators of partners with God) call upon do themselves seek the means of coming near to their Lord - which of them shall be the nearest; and they do hope for His mercy (<u>Rahmah</u>) and fear His chastisement (<u>adhab</u>): for the punishment (<u>adhab</u>) of your Lord is a thing to be guarded against (17:57, Yusuf Ali, modified).³

Sometimes the word <u>maghfirah</u> (forgiveness), which is part of the connotation of the functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u>, is used as an antithesis of <u>adhab</u> or of <u>iqab</u> which is a synonym of the latter, such as occurs in the following verses.

> They are the ones who have exchanged Guidance for Error and Fogiveness (<u>maghfirah</u>) for punishment (<u>adhāb</u>). But what shall make them endure the Fire! (2:175, Yusuf Ali, modified). To Allah belongs all that is in the heavens and on earth. He forgives (<u>yaghfir</u>, from the same root as <u>maghfirah</u>) whom He pleases, and punishes (<u>yu'adhdhib</u>, from the same root as <u>adhāb</u>) whom He pleases; but Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate. (3:129, Yusuf Ali, modified). Nothing is said to you but what was said to the apostles before you; that your Lord is the Lord of forgiveness

(maghfirah) and the Lord of grievous punishment (fiqāb) (41:43, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Sometimes also the word $\frac{1}{1}$ (punishment) is used as an antithesis of the term <u>Rahmah</u> or its derivatives, like in the following example:-

> Know (0 humankind) that Allah is severe in punishment (^{*}iqab) and that Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate(5:101, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁵

Thus, the word <u>adhab</u> denotes functions that are opposed to those of the term Rahmah.

2.'<u>Ba's</u>

The word <u>ba's</u> (its plural is <u>ba'sā'</u>) is an infinitive noun from the verb <u>ba'usa</u>; and it signifies <u>al-'adhāb</u>, i.e., punishment or severe punishment, harm, distress, wrath, misery, poverty, misfortune, grief, or affliction.⁶ It possesses all the significations of the last word, 'adhāb, treated above.⁷

The following Qur'anic passages give a typical example of the word <u>ba's</u> used in a negative relation to the functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u>:-

If they (i.e., the Jews and the idol-worshippers)⁸ accuse you (O Muhammad) of falsehood, say: "your Lord is the Lord of all-embracing mercy (<u>rahmah</u>); but His punishment (<u>ba's</u>) will never be turned back from the sinful (or guilty) people. Those who associate partners with Allah (i.e., the idolaters or polytheists) will say: "If Allah had willed, we would not have associated partners (to Him), nor would our fathers, nor would we have forbidden (as unlawful to ourselves) anything." Even so did those (people) before them accuse (God's apostles) of falsehood, until they tasted Our punishment (<u>ba's</u>)⁹.... (6:147-148, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The following passage is another good example where the word <u>ba's</u> is used as an antithesis to the functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u>. Though the word <u>Rahmah</u> is not used in combination with the term <u>ba's</u>, as they occur in the first given example above, it is logical to assert that when the conception given by the later word is present, special <u>Rahmah</u> of God is automatically absent in human affairs. The conceptions of special Rahmah (as opposed to the general one) and ba's are utterly

incompatible with each other. When one is experiencing a divine punishment, it means that bestowal of the special <u>Rahmah</u> of God is withdrawn for the time being. It is in this sense that <u>ba's</u> is negatively related to the functions of <u>Rahmah</u> in the following example:-

And how many a town have We destroyed (for their sins)! So Our punishment (<u>ba's</u>) came to (over-take) them (all of a sudden as a raid) by night, or while they were having their siesta. So when Our punishment (<u>ba's</u>) came to seize them, their plea was nothing but that they said: "Surely we were wrong-doers" (7:4-5, Yusuf Ali, modified).¹⁰

3. <u>Ghadab</u>

The word <u>ghadab</u>, an infinitive noun of the verb <u>ghadiba</u> (from the root <u>gh-d-b</u>), generally signifies anger, or wrath, or indignation. However, the <u>ghadab</u> (or <u>sukht</u>, a synonym of <u>ghadab</u>) of God is His \checkmark disap**proving** of the conduct of him who disobeys Him, or His wrath on him who turns away from Him, and whom He will therefore punish. It is an antithesis of the word <u>rida</u> or <u>ridwan</u> of God.¹¹

Though there is no place in the Qur'an where, in a single passage, the two words, <u>ghadab</u> and <u>Rahmah</u>, are used in "close combination" to see a good example of their negative relation to each other, some other related words like <u>ni⁶mah</u> (divine favour, etc.,) and <u>ridwan</u> (divine good pleasure) which are positively related to the functions of the latter term are used in that manner. Therefore, the following verses will afford us enough evidence to confirm that the word <u>ghadab</u>

is really negatively related to the functions of the term Rahmah.

Guide us on the Straight Way. The way of those whom You have bestowed Your Favour [Grace, Blessings, etc., <u>Ni⁶mah</u>, which is positively related to the functions of <u>Rahmah</u>], not (the way) of those who have incurred Your wrath (or displeasure, or anger, i.e., <u>maghdub</u> from the word <u>ghadab</u>), nor of those who have gone astray (1:6-7, Yusuf Ali, modified).¹²

However, we may find in Qur'anic contexts, examples where the word is used as an antithesis to the functions of <u>Rahmah</u> if we compare contextual meanings of some passages taken from different chapters,

thus:-

Those who took the calf (for worship) will indeed be overwhelmed with wrath (<u>ghadab</u>) from their Lord, and with shame in this life: thus do We recompense those who invent (falsehood) (S.7:152, Yusuf Ali). But as for those who have faith in Allah and hold fast to Him-soon will He admit them to Mercy (<u>Rahmah</u>) and Grace from Himself, and guide them to Himself by a Straight Way (4:175, Yusuf Ali, modified). Then as to those who have faith and do righteous deeds, their Lord will admit them to His Mercy (<u>Rahmah</u>): That will be the manifest achievement

(45:30, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The word ghadab is used as an antithesis to the functions of

the term Rahmah in the following hadith qudsi:

It is related on the authority of Abū Hurayrah that the Prophet said: "When Allah resolved to create living beings, He recorded in a book which is with Him on His Throne. It is written in that book: Surely My Mercy (<u>Rahmah</u>) is ahead of My Anger (or wrath, <u>ghadab</u>) and in another report the wording is: My Mercy dominates My Anger" - Bukhārī, Muslim.¹³

Here, the word ghadab in this sense gives a good example of its being

37

negatively related to the functions of the term Rahmah.

4. <u>Sayyi'ah</u>

The word "<u>sayyi'ah</u> is properly the feminine form of the adjective <u>sayyi</u>', and it is used in the Qur'ān mostly as a substantive". It means "an unfavourable and disagreeable turn of affairs in human life, all adverse circumstances and ill luck that befall a man".¹⁴ It also signifies a calamity, a misfortune, an affliction, a trial, straitness of circumstances, unsuccessfulness, scarcity of the goods, conveniences and comforts of life.¹⁵ The word <u>sayyi'ah</u> in any of these meanings, evidently proves to be an antonym of the term <u>hasanah</u> which we have examined as being positively related to the functions of the word <u>Rahmah</u>. There are many references in the Qur'ān where the word <u>sayyi'ah</u> is used in antithesis to the functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u>. However, the word <u>sū</u>' (from the same root as <u>sayyi'ah</u>) or plural of <u>sayyi'ah</u>, <u>sayyi'āt</u>, are often used in "close combination" with the word <u>Rahmah</u> or <u>na'mā</u>' (plural of <u>ni'mah</u>), or <u>hasanah</u>.

The following examples afford us some perfectly telling examples of the negative, functional relation existing between the word <u>sayyi'ah</u> and the term Rahmah as used in the Qur'ān:-

And when We give men a taste of Mercy (<u>Rahmah</u>), they exult thereat; and if some evil (sayyi'ah) afflicts them because of what their (own) hands have sent forth, behold, they are in despair! (30:36, Yusuf Ali)¹⁶ And preserve them from (all) ills (<u>sayyi'āt</u>, i.e., evil consequences of their acts of

disobedience to God committed in the earthly life); and any whom You do preserve from ills ($\underline{sayyi'at}$) on that Day, on him You have indeed bestowed Mercy (\underline{Rahmah}), and that is (for them) the highest achievement (40:9, Yusuf Ali, modified).¹⁷

Thus, the word <u>sayyi'ah</u> is used in the Qur'an as a good example of an antithesis to the "semantic field" of the term Rahmah.

5. Sharr

The word <u>sharr</u>, an infinitive noun from the verb <u>sharra</u>, which means misfortune, a calamity, an affliction, woe, unhappiness, misery, poverty, etc., occurs in many Qur'ānic passages as the best antithesis of the word <u>khayr</u>, which has been discussed in the second chapter above as being related to the conceptual functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u>. In its Qur'ānic usage, the term <u>sharr</u> has all the meaning-functions of an antonym of the word <u>khayr</u> in either the religious or worldly spheres of human life. It generally signifies any sad situation or condition that human beings always avoid or have no desire for because of its inherent. evilness (S.70:20) as opposed to their passionate love for <u>khayr</u> $(100:8)_{18}$

Since the word <u>khayr</u> is positively related to the conceptual functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u>, and <u>sharr</u> is negatively related to the "semantic field" of <u>rahmah</u>, it logically follows that <u>sharr</u> is an antithesis of the latter (i.e., <u>Rahmah</u>). The following example substantiates the view that the word <u>sharr</u> is an antithesis to the conceptual functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u>, which itself is positively related to the meaning of

the word khayr.

"Man does not weary of praying (to God) for good (things, <u>al-khayr</u>), but if evil (<u>al-sharr</u>) touches him, then he gives up all hope (and) becomes lost in despair (S.41:49, Yusuf Ali, modified).¹⁹

Sometimes the word <u>ni[•]mah</u> (which is positively related to the conceptual functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u>) is used in "close combination" in the Qur'ān as an antithesis of sharr.

And when We bestow favour $(\underline{an^{amna}}, from the same root as \underline{ni^{mah}})$ on man, he turns away and withdraws himself aside (instead of coming to Us), and when evil (<u>sharr</u>), seizes him, he is full of prolonged prayer (41:51, Yusuf Ali, modified).²⁰

6. Durr or Darr or Darra'

The word <u>durr</u> or <u>darr</u>, which are substantive or infinitive nouns respectively, generally mean evil, harm, injury, hurt, mischief, trouble damage, misery, adversity, poverty, distress, hardness, affliction, disease, or anything that affects human affairs in a bad sense - an adverse or repulsive event or happening. It gives a conceptual function opposed to what the word naf⁶, signifies (SS.20:89; 21:66; 22:12-13, etc.).

There is another word from the same root, darra', a substantive, which means a hurtful state or condition, hardship, distress, adversity, ill fortune, calamity, straitness of condition, or of the means of subsistence or of conveniences of life. It is an antithesis of the word <u>sarra'</u>, which means happiness or joy or any desirable, pleasant condition or state of affair. Each of these three words comes from the same

40.

root d-r-r and they all generally mean any evil, hurtful, unpleasant condition or state in human affairs.²¹ Hence comes their negative relation to the conception of the divine <u>Rahmah</u>.

The following verse gives us a perfectly telling example of the Qur'anic use of the word durras an antithesis to the functions of the term Rahmah:- \circ

And when some affliction (harm, misery, distress, etc., <u>durr</u>) touches men, they cry unto their Lord, turning back to Him in repentance; but when He makes them taste mercy (i.e., happiness, good fortune, or prosperity in worldly life, conceived as God's <u>Rahmah</u>) from Himself, behold, some of them associate partners with their Lord ... (30:33, Yusuf Ali, modified).²²

The word <u>durr</u> is also used in the Qur'an as an antithesis of the word ni⁴mah such as in the following verse:-

> But when harm (or trouble, etc., <u>durr</u>) touches man, he cries to Us, then when We bestow a favour (or blessing, boon, etc., <u>niémah</u>) upon him from Us, he says, "I have been given it only because of a certain knowledge (I_have)!" Nay, it is a trial, but most of them understand not (39:49, Yusuf Ali, modified).²³

Sometimes the word durr is used as an antithesis of the term <u>khayr</u> as it is seen in the following verse:-

If Allah touch you (O Muhammad) with affliction (<u>durr</u>), none can remove it but He; and if He touch you with good fortune (or happiness, <u>khayr</u>) (there is none that can impair it); for He has ; power over all things (6:17, Yusuf Ali, modified)

while the word darra' (adversity, distress, etc., from the same root as durr or darr) is also used as an antithesis to the functions of the term.

Rahmah. Here is a good typical example:-

And when We make humankind taste some mercy (<u>Rahmah</u>) after adversity (<u>darrā'</u>) has touched them, behold!" they take to plotting against Our Signs! Say: "Swifter to plan is Allah!" Verily, Our messengers record all the plots that you make! (10:21, Yusuf Ali, modified).²⁴ 42

It is clear from the foregoing examples that the word durr or $\frac{darra}{darra}$ is generally used in opposition to the functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u> or to its positively related words such as <u>nitmah</u>. Hence the truth of its being a good antithesis to the conceptual functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u> is attested here.

7. Al-La'nah or Al-La'n

The word <u>al-la⁶nah</u> is a substantive from the root <u>l-⁶-n</u> and its infinitive noun is <u>al-la⁶n</u>. The former word means <u>al-⁶adhāb</u>, i.e., divine chastisement or punishment; while the latter means expulsion or removal from <u>al-khayr</u> (good fortune, happiness or prosperity in worldly life) and putting into a state of disgrace or shame as a result of <u>sukht</u> or divine wrath. Any of the foregoing meanings is used to describe any negative divine ethical relation with human beings. The meaning of <u>al-la⁶nah</u> or <u>al-la⁶n</u> as coming from man to man is imprecation or malediction or curse; whereas it means, as it is used in the Qur'ān, <u>al-⁶adhāb</u> or divine punishment and <u>khizy</u>, disgrace or shame. Therefore, <u>al-la⁶n</u> from God to man means <u>⁶uqūbah</u> or <u>⁶adhāb</u> in the Hereafter, but a cessation of receipt of God's special mercy (<u>Rahmah</u>) and His <u>tawfīq</u> (making one to

succeed or prosper) in the earthly life. Ibn Manzur says that "he who God has cursed (<u>la ana</u>, verb), He has really removed him far away from His [special] <u>Rahmah</u>, and he will abide for ever in the divine punishment (<u>Khullida fī al-adhāb</u>)".²⁵ This is exactly what happened to Satan who is given a singular epithet, <u>al-la in</u>, on account of his flagrant and contumacious disobedience to God's will,²⁶ and so he becomes <u>al-lu nah</u>, an utterly accursed person by God, His angels and humankind.²⁷

È

E

ſ

Thus, the curse $(\underline{al-la^{\ell}nah} \text{ or } \underline{al-la^{\ell}n})$ of God is not a matter of words, like in the case of a man-to-man relation, but it is a terrible divine punishment which shuts the door of His special <u>Rahmah</u> to the person or being who is receiving it. This is where the idea of negative relation between the conceptual functions of God's <u>La^nah</u> and <u>Rahmah</u> in relation to human affairs lies.

People who conceal the clear Signs and Guidance of God sent to them, and those who contumaciously reject Faith and die as faithrejecters (<u>al-Kāfirūn</u>) are cursed by God and by all angels and humankind. They thus deprive themselves of the special <u>Rahmah</u> of God and protection of His angels as well as good wishes of the faithful among the human race. Whereas those who turn to God repentant and mend their conduct by openly declaring the truth of the Guidance they formerly concealed could be forgiven by God, and they may again receive His special <u>Rahmah</u>, the contumacious rejecters of Faith who died in the state of spiritual rebellion without any sincere repentance live "for ever" with the,

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

la nah of God, His angels and mankind (as in the case of Satan).

44

The following Qur'anic verses will suffice in showing the foregoing idea and the antithetic functions of the word la^4nah or la^4n to the term Rahmah.

Those who-conceal_the_clear (Signs) We have sent down, and the Guidance, after We have made it clear_in_the Book for humankind, these it is whom Allah shall curse (yal'anu, verb) and those who are entitled to curse shall curse them (too). Except those who repent and make amends (of their conduct) and openly make a manifest declaration (of the Truth they have concealed); these it is to whom I turn (mercifully), for I am the Oft-Returning (to mercy), the Compassionate. But (as for) those who (contumaciously) reject Faith and die as faith-rejecters, these it is on whom is the curse (la nah) of God, and the angels and of all humankind. They will be abiding therein; their punishment ('adhab) shall not be lightened, nor shall they be given respite (2:159-162, Yusuf Ali, modified).²⁸

Thus the concept of the word <u>la nah</u> or <u>la serves</u> as a very good example of an antithesis to the conceptual functions of <u>Rahmah</u> in its various meanings whether religious or non-religous.

8. <u>Rijz</u>

The word <u>rijz</u> is a substantive from the root <u>R-J-Z</u>. When it is used in the Qur'ān, it generally means <u>al-'adhāb</u> (i.e., divine punishment). Ibn Manzūr states that <u>rijz</u> is a synonym of the word $t\bar{a}$ 'ūn, i.e., a plague or pestilence. It also signifies filthiness or uncleanness, idol-worship, iniquity or sin or any conduct that leads to divine punish-

ment. But the relevant meaning for our purposes here is that of $\frac{6}{adhab}$. Ibn Manzūr, after quoting some verses of the Qur'an where the word is

used with signification of ⁶<u>adhāb</u>, says that it means <u>al-⁶adhāb</u> <u>al-muqalqal li shiddatihi</u>, i.e., it is the precarious or terrifying punishment on account of its severity.²⁹

Though there is no place in the Qur'an where the two words <u>rijz</u> and <u>Rahmah</u> are used in "close combination" to see the former's antithetic relation to the functions of the latter, the fact that <u>rijz</u> means different kinds of divine punishment meted out to the rejecters of Faith and the reprobate (S.7:133-136) is enough of an indication to safely say that it is an antithesis of the term Rahmah, just as the word ⁶adhāb is to it.

The following two examples may suffice to show us how it is used in the Qur'ān and to help us see its negative relation with the conceptual functions of divine <u>Rahmah</u>. In the first example we see that repeated transgression and spiritual contumacy of the Israelites made God send down <u>rijz³⁰</u> from heaven upon them instead of the usual <u>mannets</u>, <u>salwá</u> and other good things that God used to send to them from heaven by His <u>Rahmah</u> for their benefit. Here lies the negative relation this word has with the functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u>. The first verse is as follows:-

> But those who did wrong changed it for a word other than that which had been said to them (i.e., the word hittatun in S.2:58); so We sent down upon those who did wrong a punishment (i.e., rijz)³¹ from heaven for that they transgressed (Our command) repeatedly (2:59, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Because of the <u>fahishah</u> (abomination or the odious habit for which Sodom was notorious) committed by Lot's people of Sodom and Gomorrah

(S.29:28-29), the same divine wrath and destructive punishment in form of a rain of brimstones, hard as backed clay (S.11:82-83) became their lot. This is a situation that is completely opposite to that of the special <u>Rahmah</u> of God. Thus the idea of antithesis of the word <u>rijz</u> to the functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u> can also be understood in the following second example:-

> We are surely going to send down upon the people of this town a punishment (or wrath, <u>rijz</u>) from heaven because they have been wickedly transgressing (20:34, fusuf Ali, modified).³²

With this last analysis of the Qur anic contexts where the word <u>rijz</u> is used as signifying a condition or state of human affair completely different from that which is understood to exist in the case of the conception of the term <u>Rahmah</u>, this chapter of our study is brought to an end.

From the study of the foregoing analytic examples of the Qur'anic words used in both positive and negative relations to the conceptual functions of the term <u>Rahmah</u>, we can now see clearly the nature and the very wide scope or comprehensiveness of the Qur'anic concept of Mercy. Moreover, this study has now shown clearly that to translate the word "<u>Rahmah</u>" into English as giving the same idea as "mercy" is not only very inadequate, but also puts the meaning of the term in danger of distortion or gross limitation. Finally the next two chapters will shed more light on the practical functions of the concept of Rahmah as presented in the Qur'an. 46

PART TWO

THE ANALYSIS OF THE QUR'ANIC CONTEXTS IN WHICH THE ROOT "<u>RHM</u>" AND ITS DERIVATIVES OCCUR, INDICATING THE NATURE AND SCOPE OF GOD'S BESTOWAL OF MERCY ON HUMANKIND

Chapter Four

ASPECTS OF GOD'S "GENERAL MERCY"¹ TO HUMANKIND

A. <u>Al-Rahman and al-Rahim</u>: Their Use and Relative Meanings in the Basmalah.

An attempt to study the Qur'ānic contexts of the concept of <u>Rahmah</u> of God should begin with a discussion of the two divine epithets contained in the famous and most repeated formula found in the Qur'ān and used by Muslims before starting any of their socio-religious activities:² <u>Bism Allāh al-Rahmān al-Rahīm</u>, which is usually translated into English as "In (or With) the name of Allāh (or God), the All-Merciful (or the Most Gracious), the All-Compassionate (or the Most Merciful)" - a phrase which "... is for ever on Muslim lips and pens".³ This formula is known as <u>al-Basmalah</u> or <u>al-Tasmīyah</u> among Muslims.

It is used in the Qur'an as a formula introducing and separating one chapter from another. Thus it begins all the 114 chapters of the Qur'an except the ninth chapter (<u>Surat al-Tawbah</u> or the Chapter of

47

Repentance) which is considered by exegetes as a part of the previous (i.e., the eighth) chapter (Surat al-Anfal, the chapter of the War Spoils), even though the two chapters are said to be "chronologically separated by an interval of seven years."⁴ The absence of the Basmalah as a prefix to this chapter is also "considered to be on an account of the stern commandments against idolaters which it contains"⁵ as well as the existence of such a deep and striking similarity between the subjectmatters of the two surahs as to make them appear as one chapter. It is reported by al-Tirmidhi that 'Abd Allah b. 'Abbas once asked 'Uthman b. "Affan why the latter did not separate the eighth and the ninth surahs with the Basmalah. ^{(Uthman said that "Whenever the Qur'anic chapter or} verse was sent down, the Prophet used to say": 'Put it in the place where so and so are mentioned.' "The Prophet died without explaining to us where we should put it [i.e., the ninth surah]; and inasmuch as its story (gissah) resembles it [i.e., the eighth chapter], I joined them together [without separating them with the Basmalah]. And both were called the two companions [al-garinatan]".⁶ Though the Basmalah is missing at the beginning of the ninth chapter, it appears th a verse of the twenty-seventh chapter where it forms a heading of the Prophet-king Solomon's letter to the Queen of Sheba (Bilgis):

48

"It is from Solomon, and is (as follows): In the name of Allah, the All-Merciful (al-Rahman), the Compassionate (al-Rahm). "Be you not arrogant against me, but come to me in submission (to the true Religion)" (27:30-31, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Thus, the <u>Basmalah</u> appears in 114 places in the Qur'an.

Whereas there is a divergence of opinion among the exegetes and the learned Muslims and theologians as to whether the Basmalah is a part of the Our'anic revelation so that it should be regarded and numbered as a separate verse of the first and other chapters of the Our an or not, there is a consensus on its being an integral part of the first and twenty-seventh chapters and it is so numbered; but it is an introductory part or heading to others and not numbered as part of In other words there are some classical exegetes and their verses. Muslim scholars who held the view that the Basmalah, as a prefix to each surah (except the ninth), is an integral part of the Qur'anic revelation to the Prophet Muhammad. These people, such as Imams Shafi'i and Ahmad b. Hanbal and their followers, the Qur'an reciters of Makkah and al-Kufah as well as the Shi⁶ites⁷ (particularly di-Ithna Ashariyah), based their argument on some ahadith narrated by some companions of the Prophet, such as the following quoted by al-Tabari (and many other exegetes):-

> "On the authority of Ibn "Abbās who said: 'Verily the first of what Jibril (Gabriel) revealed to Muhammad was his saying: 'O Muhammad' Say: 'I seek refuge in Allah, the All-Hearing, the All-knowing, from the Accursed Satan". He (Jibril) then said: 'Say: '<u>Bism</u> Allah al-Rahman al-Rahim'."

Another hadith quoted by al-Khāzin on the authority of Ibn ⁶Abbas, who said:-

"Verily the Prophet did not know the separation of the <u>surah</u> [one from another][and in another narration the end of the surah] until Bism Allah <u>al-Rabman al-Rabim</u>

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

was sent down to him."9

Another <u>hadith</u> in support of the Qur'anic revelation of the <u>Basmalah</u> is quoted by al-Nasafi:-

50

"On the authority of Ibn ⁶Abbās, who said: 'whoever leaves it [i.e., the <u>Basmalah</u>], he Mas left one hundred and fourteen verses from the Book of Allah'."¹⁰

However, other Muslim scholars, such as the Imāms Mālik and Abū Hanīfah and their followers as well as the Qur'ān reciters of al-Madīnah, al-Basrah and Syria ($\underline{Sh\bar{a}m}$), asserted that the <u>Basmalah</u> at the beginning of each <u>sūrah</u> (apart from the one in S.27:30) is not at all part of the Qur'ānic revelation to the Prophet and that it is written only to separate one <u>sūrah</u> from another and to let the Qur'ān reciters obtain blessing (t<u>abarruk</u>) by starting the recitation of each chapter, like other Muslim activities, with it." They based their argument on the hadīth of Anas b. Mālik which runs thus:-

> "I prayed behind the Prophet, Abū Bakr and 'Umar [and 'Uthmān, in another narration], and they used to begin [their prayers] with <u>al-Hamd</u>...., they did not mention <u>Bism Allah</u>...., neither at the beginning of recitation nor at the end of it."¹²

This controversy about whether the <u>Basmalah</u> is to be considered part of the Qur'anic revelation or not still persists till today. Mahmud Shaltut, for example, holds that, apart from the <u>Basmalah</u> in <u>surah</u> 27:30, all others are not part of the Qur'anic revelation.¹³

The Prophet-king Solomon's use of it as a head-line or introduction to his letter to the Queen of Sheba as quoted above may indicate that the Basmalah had been in use as a regular exordium by the preceding

prophets either in their revelations or personal discourses with their people. So, as a Prophet himself who was taught by the angel Jibril (Gabriel) to start his revealed message with the Basmalah (as quoted above) the Prophet Muhammad made use of it as such. "In keeping with this [i.e., the internal evidence] is the fact that it often occurs in the Prophet's dispatches, according to Ibn Hisham, at the beginning of the ordinance of the community."14 What seems probable, through the study of the prophetic sayings on the importance of beginning every act by the Muslims with this formula, is that the Prophet, who dedicated his life to God and whose hope was in His Rahmah, used to begin every act, be it his ceremonial discourse or whatever, with the Basmalah¹⁵ and urged the Muslim community to follow suit; with his sanction, the redactors of the Sacred Book prefixed each chapter with it as a prefatory formula or introductory benediction. Moreover, the occurrence of the Basmalah within a chapter, as mentioned above, and its ` forming part of a verse in it, gives credence to the belief that it is part and parcel of the Qur'an revelation to the Prophet, and that the omission of it at the beginning of the ninth chapter is also part of the divine arrangement of the Book.¹⁶ Finally, since there is no specific statement concerning the nature of its revelation to the Prophet in the Qur'an apart from the prophetic sayings about that, as we have seen, and the fact that it is found inside a Qur'anic chapter, the writer thinks that nothing more concrete can be said about its place in the revelation beyond this type of speculation.

All the exegetes and the lexicons consulted for this study agree that the two divine epithets or attributes (sifatan), or two names (isman) as some of the commentators call them: al-Rahman and al-Rahim, are derived from the same root, <u>RHM</u>. They also agree that the two attributes are used to describe God's ethical nature of being the All-Merciful and the Compassionate or the <u>Rahmaniyah</u> (mercifulness) of God and that both are used in the intensive forms of adjectives (like superlative) (sifat al-Mubalaghah).¹⁷ That is both of the epithets describe God as having an intensive form of mercy as His attribute and quality and an infinite, inexhaustible energy within His nature which disposes Him to be actively merciful, compassionate and gracious to His creatures.

There is the question of why the two words or attributes are used together in succession,¹⁸ since they are derived from the same root, <u>RHM</u>, and they express or convey identical meanings g the divine ethical nature, i.e., mercifulness. Some of the exegetes, such as al-Nisābūri, al-Qurtubi, al-Khāzin and Shaltūt, to name but a few, confirm that some people asserted (<u>qila</u>) that the two attributes have the same meaning and that they are used together successively (<u>takrīran</u>) in the Qur'ān for the purpose of emphasis (<u>li al-ta'kīd</u>) or because <u>al-Raḥmān</u> is Hebraic while <u>al-Raḥīm</u> is Arabic; but the former conveys more comprehensive (or is stronger in) meaning than the latter.¹⁹ Ibn Manzūr (and Lane, quoting al-Jawharī's <u>Sihā</u>h) says that repetition is allowed in Arabic, if the modes of derivation of the words are different, [as

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

ł

they are in these two attributes], for the purpose of corroboration.²⁰

However, both al-Tabari and Rashid Rida, the latter quoting his master, Muhammad ⁶Abduh, strongly disagree with the idea that the epithets have the same meaning and that they are used together in succession for mere emphasis.²¹ Al-Tabari holds that the two attributes have separate meanings, i.e., al-Rahmān signifies a stronger and more intensive meaning in its adjectival force than al-Rahim because, according to the rule of Arabic language [or sarf, etymology], the larger the letters added to the root word, the more extensive or intensive does the meaning become.²² Ridā holds, like Muhammad ⁴Abduh, that the two epithets have different meanings, they are not used together successively for emphasis and that addition of letters in one does not make it stronger than the other. He asserts that al-Rahman signifies one from whom emanates **Signs** of active <u>Rahmah</u> in favours and goodness. That is al-Rahmān is God in merciful action, and al-Rahīm describes Him the source (mansha') of mercy and goodness, i.e., He Who is Merciful as in character. His mercy, therefore, is of-His deed and essence.²³ Ridā also quotes Ibn al-Qayyim as saying that <u>al-Rahmān</u> describes God as having the capacity of mercifulness (al-sifah al-qa'imah bih) out of which any actual occasions of mercy arise when He actively exercises it by His epithet al-Rahim which is a sifat fill (an attribute of action).24 Al-Ghazzali seems to hold that the two epithets are divine attributes of action.²⁵

The writer disagrees with the views of Muhammad $^{4}\!Abduh$, Ridā and

53

al-Maraghi on their assertion that al-Rahman is the divine attribute of deeds, while al-Rahim is that of essence, due to the fact that, as we shall soon see, the latter is used as an attribute of action to describe any actively merciful being other than God, whereas the former is applied only to God as an attribute of essence. On this basis, therefore, the writer holds to the view of Ibn al-Qayyim, al-Razi and Shaltut that al-Rahman is the essential attribute solely used to describe the merciful nature of God, while al-Rahim describes Him as the Mercifulin-action. Furthermore, he believes that, apart from producing a strong rhythm, which is one of the finest qualities of the Qur'anic Arabic, they have related meanings and are used together in the Basmalah of surah one and repeated in the third verse of that chapter to express emphasis on the intensity of God's mercy which is gratuitously and extensively bestowed on His creatures. By using them together, God wants man to take cognizance of the import and plenitude of His Rahmah contained in His Guidance,²⁶ which each chapter of the Qur'an, that the <u>Basmal</u>ah introduces, offers human beings. If we take as true the claim that divine Guidance (al-hudá) is the greatest form of God's mercy to humankind, the essential religious significance, which the emphatic, epigrammatic and vivid nature produced by their being used together successively gives, will be understood.

I

ľ

ſ

Ī

ſ

1

54

- with

A cursury look through the Qur'anic passages where the word <u>al-</u> <u>Rahman</u> occurs will probably make one think that it is used almost as a proper name of God as al-Ghazzall confirms²⁷ (and also some other exegetes),

alternative to the name Allāh without marring the meaning, while the word <u>al-Rahīm</u> is used as an adjective or attribute of God. This is correct to a certain extent because, as an answer to the so-called pagan Meccans' repudiation (<u>inkār</u>) of the use of that word, <u>al-Rahmān²⁸</u>, the Qur'ān also uses it as a proper name of God in a number of places:-

Say: €all upon Allāh or call upon <u>al-Raḥmān</u> [the All-Merciful]: by whatever name you call upon Him, (it is well and the same), for to Him belong the Most Beautiful Names ...' (17:110, Yusuf Ali, modified).²⁹

However, in most of the places where the word occurs, the idea of God's mercy is implied in the context. For example, the word has an adjectival or attributive force rather than a nominal one in the following verse:-

Though the Meccan rejecters of faith used the foregoing mordant argument as a play on the Qur'anic teaching of <u>Mashi'at Allah</u> (Will of God), the implication of the use of the word <u>al-Rahman</u> in it is that they worshipped the deities or angels (43:19), because they had not been granted God's mercy by which they could see the right way to worship Him.³⁰

Moreover, the phrase "ayat al-Rahman" in the following verse implies that the <u>ayat</u> which belong to the All-Merciful God are sent down to man by His <u>Rahmah</u>; and it is the realization of the unlimited mercy of God in His ayat that make the blessed people fall down prostrate in

55

adoration and weep:

Whenever the Signs of the All-Merciful (ayat al-Rahman) were recited to them, they would fall down in prostrate adoration and in tears (19:58, Yusuf Ali, modified).

56

The same idea of <u>Rahmah</u> of God in sending down the Qur'an, to human beings, and in teaching it to them for their own eternal benefit as well as in creating and making them the apex and crown of all creation (82:6-8; 95:4), His vicegerent on the earth, is implied in the following verse:-

The All-Merciful [<u>al-Rahman</u>] has taught the Qur'an (to humankind). He has created man (and) He has taught him the Explanation $(55:1-4, Yusuf Ali, modified).^{31}$

3

It is also observed that whenever an implication of any aspect of God's mercy is given in the Qur'an, it is the epithet <u>al-Rahman</u> (or <u>al-Rahim</u>) that is used in the context and not Allah, which does not imply anything besides its being the divine proper name. For example, the divine permission given to some highly favoured people to intercede for others on the Day of Judgment can be regarded as a special <u>Rahmah</u> of God which both the former and the latter enjoy,³² and which makes that intercession effective and fruitful. Whenever the idea of such intercession is mentioned in the Qur'an, it is the word <u>al-Rahman</u>, and not Allah, that is used, because of the implication of mercy which that permission gives. For instance, God says:

On that Day shall no intercession avail except for him to whom the All-Merciful [<u>al-Rahman</u>] has granted permission (to do so) and whose speech (of intercession) is acceptable to Him (20:109, Yusuf Ali, modified).³³

In the following verse the use of the words <u>yakfurun</u> (i.e., they reject faith) and <u>ya'shu</u> 'an (i.e., he blinds himself to) with the word al-<u>Rahmān</u>, and not with the word Allāh, implies that ingratitude for the unbounded mercy of God in sending the Prophet with the Guidance to the people is a strongly condemned human ethical relation with the Source of infinite <u>Rahmah</u>, <u>al-Rahmān</u>, and such an attitude paves the way for man's being the Devil's friend instead of God's and this ultimately leads him to perdition. 57

Thus have We sent you among a people before whom (long since) have (other) peoples (gone and) passed away; in order that you might recite unto them what We have revealed unto you; yet do they reject faith in the All-Merciful (13:30, Yusuf Ali, modified). And whoever blinds himself to (or turns away from) remembrance of the All-Merciful, We appoint for him a devil and he is to him an intimate companion (43:36, Yusuf Ali, modified).

By the same token, one can see the idea of divine <u>Rahmah</u> operating in the following beautiful verses where, it is said, the godfearing, for their righteousness, will be marched with dignity to the All-Merciful (<u>al-Rahmān</u>) Who will be gracious to them to the last, while the sinners (<u>al-mujrimūn</u>) will be herded like cattle to their doom and punishment

because of their ingratitude towards receiving the <u>Rahmah</u> of God.

The Day We shall gather the righteous to the All-Merciful, like a band of guests presented before the King for honours, and We shall drive the sinners to (<u>Jahannam</u>) Hell, like thirsty herd of cattle driven down to water (19:85-86, Yusuf Ali, modified).³⁴

Concerning the relative meanings of the two epithets, the

exegetes give different interpretations. Al-Tabari maintains that al-Rahman describes God as having all-inclusive Rahmah for the entire creation, while al-Rahim describes His mercy for some specific units of His creation, in all cases or in some cases, in this world or in the Hereafter or in both. He asserts, that by al-Rahman God has special forms of Rahmah in this life for those people who have faith (al-mu'minun) by making them succeed to follow Him, to have faith in Him and His apostles, to follow Hrs commands and to eschew disobedience to Him, whereas, in the Hereafter, it means all that God has prepared exclusively for the faithful in al-Jannah (Paradise), such as permanent felicity or comfort and manifest triumph. It also implies general mercy in this world on all human beings — the rejecters of faith and the faithful — in forms of bounties and good things such as substenance, rain, fruits and foods, good physical and mental health and uncountable favours of God. His being al-Rahmān 🕂 🏷 all creatures in the Hereafter is to justly give everyone what he has worked for. Al-Rahim implies His special mercy for the faithful in both worlds.³⁵ This means that al-Tabari holds the view that both words describe God's having general and special mercy for humankind in this world and the Hereafter. Al-Tabarsi holds a similar view on the meanings of the two divine attributes.³⁶

Al-Ghazzālī holds that both words are attributes of action. He says: "<u>Ar-Rahmān</u> is the one by means of whom the needs of the needy persons are satisfied in such a way that neither intent, volition nor solicitude are involved." Also: "One would prefer that the basic meaning

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

of ar-Rahman be a kind of mercy. It is equally quite beyond the reach of human potential. Rather is it related to the bliss of that life which is to come. Ar-Rahman is the one favourably disposed towards man, firstly, by creating him; secondly, by guiding him to faith and the causes of happiness; thirdly, by making him happy in the life to come; and, fourthly, by bestowing upon him the vision of His gracious face". He does not give the meaning of al-Rahim, but simply says "Ar-Rahim most certainly intends nothing but good for the object of mercy." This seems to be an essential adjective and not one of action (as in the view of Ridā and al-Marāghī discussed above). Al-Ghazzālī then gives a general comment on the nature of God's Rahmah thus:- "Perfect mercy is that which actually bestows good upon those in need. The willing of good for the needy is concern for them. All-inclusive mercy gives to both the worthy and unworthy. The mercy of God is perfect and all-It is perfect in the sense that He not only wills the inclusive. satisfaction of the needs of the needy but actually satisfies them. It is all-inclusive in that it includes the worthy and the unworthy, this life and that which is to come and encompasses the essentials, needs and advantages which go beyond them. Thus He is in truth the Compassionate '[al-Rahim] absolutely."37

However, Sayyid Qutb is of the opinion that both epithets imply all shades of meanings of <u>Rahmah</u> of God that one can think of.³⁸ But most exegetes do not give their own interpretation of the two terms; they only quote some scholars as saying that God's attribute of <u>al-Rahman</u> is

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

used to refer to His <u>Rahmah</u> which "encompasses the entire creation" or which is bestowed in this world on all human beings including both the "faithful servants" of God and "the rejecters of faith" as well and "the reprobate". This is the general mercy of God. But His mercy as <u>al-Rahim</u> is of a special fature and it is bestowed only on "His faithful servants" in this world and the next, or in the latter only. That is, He is <u>al-Rahman</u> of this world and shows it on every being, while He is <u>al-Rahman</u> of the Hereafter and bestows it on only the faithful righteous servants. Many even assert that He is <u>al-Rahman</u> of both this world and the Hereafter and al-Rahm of the latter.³⁹

In support of this assertion the underlined part of the following verse describes God as being <u>Rahim</u> to the faithful:-

> O you who have faith! Celebrate the praises of God, and do this often; and glorify Him morning and evening. He it is Who sends blessings on you, as do His angels, that He may bring you out from the depths of Darkness into Light: <u>And He is Full of</u> <u>Mercy to the faithful</u> (33:41-43, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Finally, the word <u>al-Rahman</u>, as a proper name, is used and applicable to God only, while <u>al-Rahim</u> can be, and it is, used as an attribute describing God's ethical nature of mercifulness as well as that of any human being.⁴⁰

In conclusion, the <u>Basmalah</u> is used as a head-line for each chapter (except the ninth) of the Qur'ān, and it forms the most repeated formula the Muslims use at the commencement of all aspects of their activities. Its importance lies in the fact that it contains the most

60

repeated names of God in the Our'an, Allah, 4^{1} in addition to the two divine epithets, al-Rahman and al-Rahim which describe the most soughtfor gift of God in His ethical relation with human beings: allinclusive divine mercy. Since all the questions affecting human mundane and spiritual matters are related in one way or the other with these fundamental divine attributes, viz. Rahmaniyah (mercifulness) and Rahimiyah (compassion) of God, the repetition of the Basmalah in the Qur'an and of these two divine epithets is important; it dins into the minds of the Muslims the Our'anic conception of God's intensive and unbounded mercifulness on human beings in His revelation to them. It also reminds Muslims that the objective of prophetic mission in the Islamic dispensation centers around the Rahmah of God. This is also the aim of God's sending other prophets and messengers before the Prophet Muhammad, and that is why each of the divine messages sent to human beings through them is called al-huda (the Guidance) and al-Rahmah (the mercy) from God to them. The Qur'an says:-

61

And We have not sent you (O <u>Muhammad</u>), except as a mercy [<u>Rahmatan</u>] for all beings (21:107; Yusuf Ali, modified). 4^{2}

That humankind should share some of the attributes of God, such as acting with mercy, justice, righteousness, forgiveness and so on, is an important teaching of the Qur'an. As God's ethical relationship with human beings is, among other things, that of mercifulness, He wants them to also act mercifully towards their fellow-beings; hence the repetition of <u>al-Rahman</u> and <u>al-Rahim</u> in the Qur'an.⁴³ The importance of man's

showing mercy to his fellow-beings forms one of the major exhortative discourses of the Prophet Muhammad. He is reported to have said on different occasions:-

"Never can you have faith or become of the faithful (Lan tu'minū) until you show mercy to one another (hatta tarahamu)" - "He Who does not show mercy on people, God will not show it on him."44

B. God's General Rahmah on Humankind

ľ

(i) All-Inclusive Rahmah of God.

We have honoured the sons (or children) of Adam and carried them on land and sea, and provided for them sustenance with good and pure things and preferred them, by special favours, above many of those We created (17:70, Yusuf Ali, modified). Surely Allah is to humankind Most Kind, Compassionate (22:65, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The foregoing Our'anic verses and numerous others in the Book clearly show that the God of the Our'an is really the God of infinite Rahmah to humankind. It is by this unbounded Rahmah which He has for man that He created him in the best moulds (S.95:4) with the power of will, discretion and judgement to enable him make and carry out moral decisions (SS.2:38-39; 76:2-3; 91:7-10) for which he will be held responsible (mukallaf). He exalted him even higher than the angels who had to make obeisance to him as the divine vicegerent on earth, the cream and the acme of all creation (S.2:30-34, etc.)./ God also provided for him, by His Rahmah, all the necessary@things to make him reach nearer to Godlike nature or the destiny most fitted for his nature and exalted office on $earth^{45}$ and "he does not charge man's soul except to his capacity" (S.2:286).

Having thus presented, in a general way, the use and relative meanings of the two divine epithets, <u>al-Rahmān</u> and <u>al-Rahīm</u>, which describe God as the active Fount of Mercy to all beings, the writer will now examine the Qur'ānic contexts, using the analytical method, to find out how the practical operation of that divine attribute of mercy works in human affairs.

In <u>Surat al-Fatihah</u> (S.1:2 or 3) God is described as <u>Rabb</u> (Guardian-Lord) of all beings $(\underline{al}^{+}\underline{a}]\underline{amin}$) and He is also <u>al-Rahman</u> and <u>al-Rahim</u> to them. They are all under the all-inclusive and extensive realm of His mercy. It is out of God's <u>Rahmah</u> that He did not create anything deficient and He provided all beings with every means of liveli- \underline{a} / hood and maturity.⁴⁶ This is because His mercy encompasses everything.⁴⁷ This idea of unbounded grace, mercý, compassion, goodness, providence and benevolence (i.e., <u>Rahmah</u>) of God on His creatures, including humankind, is found to be one of the major themes of the Qur'ān and it forms . one of the two chief aspects of divine ethical dealings with the human race Rahmah (Mercy) and ⁴Adhāb (chastisement).⁴⁸

That God is full of compassion and mercy towards humankind and that He generally and freely bestows it on them is found in many passages of the Qur'an. The following Qur'anic verses give credence to this fact. After mentioning the creation of the heaven and earth, humankind

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

and cattle $(an^{4}\bar{am})$ which are created for the former's use and enjoyment, the Qur'an says:-

Surely your Lord is indeed Most Kind, Compassionate (<u>Rahim</u>) (to you, humankind) (16:7, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Also, after mentioning all the material things that God created for the benefit of human beings and all natural phenomena, such as the night and day, the moon and sun, the oceans, seas and rivers and what they contain, the mountains and mineral resources they provide, which are divinely made subservient to humankind, the Qur'an says:-

> If you would count up the favours (ni mah) of Allah, never would you be able to number them; for Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate (Rakam) [towards humankind] (16:18, Yusuf Ali, modified). ... Thus, does He complete His favours (ni mah) on you; that you may bow to His Will (in Islām) (16:81, Yusuf Ali).

It is a part of the mercy of God on humankind that He gives them whatever they ask for which is necessary for their well-being:-

And He gives you of all that you ask for. But if you count the favours of Allah, never will you be able to number them. Verily man is given up to injustice and ingratitude (14:34, Yusuf Ali).

The epithets "Most Kind, Compassionate" in the following verses obvisouly refer to indiscriminate general compassion and mercy that God has towards humankind.

Those who love (to see) scandal published broadcast among those who have faith, will have grievous punishment in this life and in the Hereafter. Allah knows and you know not. Were it not for the grace of Allah and His mercy on you, and that Allah is Most Kind, Compassionate, (towards you, humankind, you would have been ruined indeed) (24:19-20, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁴⁹ 64

God so much loves human beings that He creates them in order to show His mercy on them. The following passage actually refers to this fact.

> If your Lord had so willed, He could have made humankind one people [or community]: but they will not cease to dispute [over aspects of their differences], except those on whom your Lord has Mercy: and for this [i.e., <u>Rahmah] did He create them</u>: and the Word of your Lord shall be [perfectly] fulfilled: "I will fill Hell with jinns and men all together" (11:118-119, Yusuf Ali).

The underlined clause in the foregoing verse has created a controversy among the exegetes so much that Sayyid Qutb tactfully avoids commenting on it. Some commentators, such as al-Tabari, assert that it is for dispute over differences or disagreement (<u>ikhtilāf</u>) that God created humankind. al-Zamakhshari and some others maintain that it is for both <u>Rahmah</u> of God and dispute that God created human beings because of what follow the clause in question. The writer maintains, like Mujāhid and Ibn 'Abbās' reported interpretation of the clause in al-Tabari and al-Rāzī; that the clause refers to <u>Rahmah</u> of God, Otherwise it will be grossly contradictory to <u>sūrah</u> 51:56.⁵⁰

The following passages also confirm the fact that God is the Fount of Mercy and He bestows it gratuitously on humankind;⁵¹ so they should be grateful to God for receiving it in abundance by obeying His will.

> Whatever God out of His mercy bestows on humankind, there is none can withhold it, and whatever He withholds, there is none that can grant it apart from Him: and He is the Exalted in Power, Full of Wisdom. O humankind: remember the grace (and favour) of Allah unto you! Is there any creator, other than Allah, who can provide for you sustenance from heaven and earth? There is no god but He:

65

how then are you deluded away from the Truth? (35:2-3, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Because God is Merciful to all beings, the angels make it part of their duties to ask forgiveness of God for them all.

> The heavens are almost rent asunder from above them (by His glory): and the angels celebrate the praises of their Lord, and pray for forgiveness for (all) beings on earth: behold! Verily Allah is He, the Oft-Forgiving, the Compassionate (42:5, Yusuf Ali, modified).

It is also on account of the infinite <u>Rahmah</u> of God to humankind that He created them/in pairs-man and woman of the same kind of being⁵² - and caused love and tenderness to exist between them for the purpose of human procreation, continuity of human life and happy togetherness on earth.

> And among His Signs [<u>as Rahmah</u>] is this, that He created for you mates from among yourselves, that you may dwell in tranquility with them, and He has put love and mercy between your (hearts): verily in that are signs for those who reflect (30:21, Yusuf Ali).

Thus, does the All-Merciful God bestow His mercy gratuitously and extensively on human beings so as to make them attain to the fullest development ordained for them as His vicegerent on earth; for God is "He Who gave to everything (He created) its proper form and nature and further gave it Guidance (for its proper function) (20:50)".

(ii) Provision of Rain as a General Rahmah

Since God is <u>Rabb</u> (Guardian-Lord), <u>al-Rahmān</u> (the All-Merciful) and al-Rahīm (the Compassionate) towards His creatures and has made 66

•

active display of Rahmah binding on Himself, He gratuitously provides all His creatures, including man, with means of sustenance and all things necessary for their existence and development along with things of comfort in order to make them attain, by gradual and ordered process, their goal of maturity most fitted for their nature and function in the realm of creation. But one of the best and most important provisions of this 👳 type of things in nature and utilities, in the Qur'anic thought, is that of fertilizing rain therewith every kind of food and fruit is grown for His creatures' basic necessity of life. The Qur'anic repetition of divine provision of rain to man is an especially important lesson to make the Arabians of the desert, whose very source of life is rain and to whom the Qur'an was first and foremost a guidance from God, have faith in the omnipotence of God and dependence of humankind on Him. Thus, the Qurhan emphasizes the Rahmah of God in providing and regulating the cóming of purifying winds (not destructive ones) and reviving rain⁵³ for the benefits and survival of human beings, and it repeatedly exhorts them to give thanks for this singular favour of God.

The following Qur'anic passages refer to this aspect of God's boundless mercy bestowed on all humankind, nay, on all creatures at every moment of their life:

> And He it is Who sends forth the winds as glad tidings heralding His mercy (Rahmah) till when they bear a heavy-laden.cloud (with rain), which We lead to a dead land, and then send down thereon water and therewith bring forth fruits of every kind: thus We do bring forth the dead, perchance you may remember (7:57, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

And He it is Who sends the winds as heralds of glad tidings, going before His mercy (<u>Rahmah</u>); and We send down pure water from the sky — that We may give life thereby to a dead land, and We give it for drink to many cattle and humankind We have created. And We have distributed it (the rain water) among them in order that they may remember (Us by giving thanks to Us for it), but most of humankind begrudge save ingratitude (25:48-50, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁵⁴

Commenting on the first quoted passage, al-Zamakhshari says that the word <u>Rahmah</u> in the verse means <u>al-ghayth</u> (abundant rain) which is the most complete and perfect form of God's favours that produces the greatest and best effect on earthly creatures.⁵⁵

It is by the mercy of God to His creatures that He gives life to the earth in spring or rainy season after its plants and grass have withered:

> Then contemplate (O humankind!) the memorials of God's mercy! — How He gives life to the earth after its death: verily the same will give life to the dead, for He has power over all things (30:50, Yusuf Ali, modified).

That God sends down purifying winds which bring forth reviving rains by which different kinds of delicious and nourishing foods and fruits grow for His creatures' physical and mental development and survival is indeed a great <u>Rahmah</u> of God. This is so because utterly destructive winds (e.g., hurricanes or tornadoes or rain of terror) and rain (e.g., floods) were sent at different times in human history to destroy peoples, like those of 'Ad, of the Prophet Hūd, Lūt (Lot) and Nūh's (Noah's) peoples who ungratefully and rebelliously rejected the divine messages sent to them through their prophet - messengers. The following Qur'anic

passages refer to these epoch-making catastrophes:-

Then, when they (the rejecters of faith in the time of the Prophet Hud) saw it (i.e., the penalty of the dreadful day, in the shape of) a dense cloud traversing the sky, coming toward their valleys, they said: 'Here is a cloud bringing us rain! 'Nay, but it is that (calamity) which you asked to be hastened! - a wind wherein is a painful chastisement (which) will destroy everything by the command of its Lord! Then by the morning, nothing could be seen except their (ruined) dwellings. Thus do We reward the sinful people⁵⁶ 46:24-25, Yusuf Ali, modified). And We rained down, upon them (the people of Lot) a rain (of brimstone). Then see now the nature of the consequence for those who indulged in sinful acts (7:84, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁵⁷ A69

The recalcitrant and refractory people of Noah were destroyed by being drowned in a heavy down-pour of rain from both the sky and the

earth:-

And the people of Noah, when they rejected the messengers, We drowned them and We made them as a sign for humankind; and We have prepared for (all) wrong-doers a painful punishment (25:37, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁵⁸

(iii) Provision of Material Things for Human Beings' Use and

Comfort as a General Rahmah of God.

Have you not seen that Allah has subjected to you (for your use and enjoyment) whatever is in the heavens and on (and in) earth and has made His Bounties (out of His mercy) flow to you in exceeding measure (both) externally and internally? Yet there are among humankind those who dispute about Allah, without knowledge or Guidance, or an illuminating Book (to enlighten them) (31:20, Yusuf Ali, modified).

There are different interpretaions of the expression: external

bounty or favour (<u>ni mah</u> z<u>āhirah</u>) and internal bounty or favour (<u>ni mah</u> <u>bātinah</u>) given bỹ the exegetes. Al-Zamakhshari, gives various personal interpretations offered by the Prophet's companions, which seem to be giving only parts of what the two phrases denote. However al-Baydāwi and Sayyid Qutb give the most reasonable interpretations of the two phrases, which, paraphrased, mean all known and unknown bounties, favours and mercies of the Providence to humankind.⁵⁹

ţ.

By His all-inclusive beneficence, providence and loving mercy (i.e., Rahmah) God made inumerable material things subservient to human beings for their physical enjoyment and welfare in many ways. These material things include cattle, camels, sheep, beasts of burden, various kinds of fruits, the structure of the heaven and the earth with the latter's mountains and forests and all what they contain, the alternation of day and night, wherein" they seek His bounty and offer thanks to Him and rest respectively, the heavenly bodies, rivers, seas, oceans and marine creatures of all kinds which serve as evidence of the general Divine Rahmah for the good and comforts of the human race on the earth. The Qur'an repeatedly mentions these divine gifts as Rahmah in order to make humankind become grateful to God Who freely bestows His mercy on them, since whoever is ungrateful to Him for benefits and mercies received is a Kafir (an ungrateful, faith-rejecting person) who, as a result, stands to face the divine anger and painful chastisement - opposite of Rahmah. 60

The following Qur'anic verses, which give an illustration of

70

God's restorative and sustaining action towards humankind, speak about the great divine gifts or favours of all kinds bestowed on them for

their physical and social well-being:-

And the cattle He created for you (humankind) whence you have warm clothing and (numerous) benefits, and whereof you eat.

And wherein is beauty for you, when you drive them home in the evening and when you take them out to pasture in the morning.

And they carry your heavy loads for you unto a land you could not (otherwise) reach except with great distress to yourselves; surely your Lord is Most Kind, Compassionate. And (He also created) horses, mules and asses (for your use) that you may ride upon them, and as an ornament; and He creates (other things) that you do not know.

He it is Who sends down water from the sky for you, whence you have drink, and out of it (grow) trees on which you send your beasts to pasture.

Therewith He causes to grow for you crops and the olives, and the date-palms, and all kinds of fruit, verily there is a sign in this for a people who reflect. And He it is Who made subservient for you the night and the day, the sun and the moon, and the stars are made subservient by His command. Surely, there are potents in this for a people who have sense (to ponder and learn lessons from them). And whatever He created for you in the earth of varying colours (and qualities), surely in this is a sign for a people who celebrate the praises of God (in gratitude). And He it is Who made the sea subservient so that you may extract therefrom ornaments which you wear, and may see the ships cleaving through it, and that you may give thanks (in recognition and acknowledgment of the Rahmah of God you have received).

And He cast into the earth firm mountains lest it haply should quake with you, and rivers⁶¹ and roads that you may guide yourselves by them.

And landmarks (too), and by the stars they guide themselves.

Is then He Whó creates as him who creates not? Will you not receive admonition?

And if you would count up God's favours, you would not be able to number them. Lo! God is indeed Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate (to humankind) (16:5-8, 10-18, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁶²

The reference of the attribute "the All-Merciful" (i.e., <u>al-</u> <u>Rahman</u>) in the following passage is to show that God is Merciful not . only to humankind but also to the birds (and other creatures too); because the way they fly is but an expression of God's mercy to them — the beauty of God's creation which has no flaw whatsoever:-

> Have they (humankind) not seen the birds above them spreading out their wings and folding them in? Nothing upholds them (in the air) except the All-Merciful. Surely He is Seer of all things (67:19, Yusuf Ali, modified).

(iv) Divine Revelation to the Human Race as God's General Rahmah

He is the One Who sends to His servant manifest Signs, that He may bring you forth from the depths of Darkness into the Light. And verily Allah is to you (humankind) Most Gracious, Compassionate (57:9, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Since human beings are not to live by bread alone, God takes further merciful care of them by sending them messages or Guidance⁶³ for their spiritual, social, moral and political well-being. After Adam's initial act of disobedience, he received words of revelation from His Lord, God. By this revelation, he was forgiven by God.⁶⁴ God also gave him a promise that, as an act of Divine <u>Rahmah</u>,⁶⁵ his progeny would continue to receive divine Guidance through His chosen ones among them - the apostles - from time to time in their sojourn on earth, and that only those who followed such Guidance would attain salvation.⁶⁶ Their hearts would be so filled with true faith that they would enjoy peace and tranquility of mind in all circumstances. No fear about the future

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

or regret about the past would trouble them, as they would attain nearness to God and their hearts would be to them a paradise. But those who rejected God's Guidance, would fall into a fire and would never enjoy inward happiness and satisfaction of mind, however rich they might happen to be in this life.⁶⁷ In the next world too, both those who followed the Guidance and who rejected it would have the reward and retribution of their deeds. Hence the Qur'anic division of human beings into two radically opposed categories and God's ethical dealings with them.⁶⁸

Thus, apart from divine <u>Rahmah</u> being gratitously shown to His creatures, including humankind, in the form of provision of rain and material things for their physical and social welfare, God also sent divine Guidance through His prophets to human beings from time to time⁶⁹ fin order to direct them to the true path of attaining to salvation. This is the highest mercy or favour of God to humankind; and since such a direction is an instance of the saving mercy and goodness of God to them, each divine revelation sent through God's apostle is called and regarded as essentially a Merciful Guidance (<u>Hudá</u> and <u>Rahmah</u>) from God to humankind.

The Qur'an is repeatedly called a Guidance and a Mercy from God to the faithful. See the following passages:-

O humankind:There has indeed come to you an exhortation from your Lord, and a healing for what (i.e., diseases) *is in the breasts (i.e., the hearts) and a Guidance and a Mercy for those who have faith (10:57, Yusuf Ali, ... modified).⁷⁰

Not only is the Qurian called a mercy to humankind but also the

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

person through whom it was sent (i.e., the Prophet Muhammad). He

74

is called a <u>Rahmah</u> of God for all beings:-

And We have not sent you (O Muḥammad) but as a Mercy for all (the worlds of) beings .(al-'ālamīn) (21:107;, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The Prophet Muhammad's knowledge of the stories of the past prophets and their peoples, which are used didactically in the Qur'an, is also called a mercy of God on him:

And you were not at the side of (the Mountain) Tur when We called (to Moses); but (the knowledge thereof) is a mercy from your Lord that you may warn a people unto whom no warner had come before you, that haply they may receive admonition (28:46, Yusuf Ali, modified).

That divine Revelations were sent to the Prophet Muhammad without his consciously expecting it is also referred to as a <u>Rahmah</u> of God to him.

> And you had not hoped that the Book would be inspired to you, but (it is) as a Mercy from your Lord, therefore never be a helper to the rejecters of faith (28:86, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Knowledge is given to human beings by the mercy of God. If He were to withold it, they would be defenceless before Him, but He is Merciful. So it is out of His <u>Rahmah</u> that what had so far (before the reyelation of the following verse) been revealed to the Prophet Muhammad was not taken away from him by God.

And if We willed, We could withdraw that which We have revealed to you, then you would not find a defence counsel against Us in respect thereof, (it is naught) except as a Mercy from your Lord - Surely His grace (Fad1) unto you was ever great (17:86-7, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The gentle nature of the Prophet Muhammad, which greatly endeared him to all his companions and those who came in contact with him,⁷¹ is reckoned as God's mercy on him. 75

The Prophet Muhammad is also referred to as a gracious or kind ($\underline{Ra^{\prime}uf}$) and compassionate (\underline{Rahim}) (affectionate) person to the faithful who followed him. He was by nature full of the milk of human kindness, mercy and forgiveness for fellow-beings. In all the various facets of his variegated life and character he stands unrivalled and an excellent exemplar for humankind to copy and follow. He often prayed for his deadly enemies, how much more for his faithful and loving followers. He is, to the human race, a mercy from God.⁷⁴ The faithful who followed him are referred to as being merciful, compassionate and affectionate among themselves but are obdurate to the rejecters of faith.

> Certainly there has come unto you an apostle from among yourselves, grievous to him is that you should fall into adversity, full of concern for you all, to those who have faith, he is gracious (Ra⁴uf) and compassionate (or affectionate, <u>Rahim</u>) (9:128, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁷⁵ Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah. And those (who have faith) with him are hard against the rejecters of faith (but) compassionate (or affectionate) among themselves (48:29, Yusuf Ali, modified).

As God made Jesus a Sign for humankind as well as a-Mercy from Himself to them, so also He placed compassion and mercy or affection in the hearts of his followers.

He (the Angel) said (to Mary): "So (it will be): Your Lord said: That is easy for Me. And so that We may make him a Sign unto humankind and a Mercy from Us, and it was a matter which has been ordained (beforehand)'." (19:21, Yusuf Ali, modified). Then, We caused Our messengers to follow in their (i.e., Noah and Abraham's) footsteps; and We caused Jesus, son of Mary, to follow (them), and We gave him the Gospel; and We put compassion and mercy (or affection) in the hearts of those who followed him (57:27, Yusuf Ali, modified).

As both the Qur'an given to the Prophet Muhammad and the Prophet himself are each called a mercy from God to humankind, so also are the revealed Books given to other apostles of God repeatedly referred to as a guidance and a mercy from him.

The important and highly honourable place which Moses — a prophet — messenger of God, a law-giver, a nation-builder and <u>Kalim Allah</u> (he who speaks to God directly)⁷⁶ — occupies among the other apostles spoken of in the Qur'an, is seen by his Book being specifically called, in many places in the Qur'an (as in the case of the Qur'an itself), a guidance and a mercy from God. Moses is mentioned in the Qur'an in 507 times in thirty-four different <u>Sūrahs</u> and with a more detailed life-history than any other Qur'anic prophet.⁷⁷ Perhaps, it is because of this divinepreferential treatment that no other Book, besides the Qur'an and the Torah of Moses, is given specific mention in the Book as being a guidance and a mercy from God to humankind; other revealed Books are spoken of together as being of such an eternal value to human beings.

Again, We gave Moses the Book, completing (Our <u>Rahmah</u>) on him who would do good and an explanation of all things in detail, and a guidance and a mercy, so that they (his

people might) have faith in the meeting with their Lord (6:154, Yusuf Ali, modified). And before it (i.e., the Qur'an) there was Moses' Book as a guide (imam) and a Mercy (46:12, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁷⁸

Aaron's divine appointment as Moses' right hand-man as well as a prophet of God to help the latter in the execution of his divine mission to Pharaoh and his peòple, the Israelites, is also a mercy from God.

> And We gave to him (Moses), out of Our Mercy, his brother, Aaron, a prophet (likewise) (19:53, Yusuf Ali, modified).

In the case of other **Fronts** postles, such as Noah, Sälih, Abraham, Ishmael and Isaac, to mention but a few, God's <u>Rahmah</u> or <u>Fadl</u>, which includes divine messages sent to humankind through them for their peoples' spiritual and moral development, was also bestowed on them.

> These⁷⁹ were the men to whom We gave the Book, and Authority (or the Judgment) and prophethood Those were they (i.e., the prophets) whom Allah guided, therefore, copy (or follow) their Guidance (that they received from Us) (6:89-90, Yusuf Ali, modified).

When the chiefs of the unfaithful among Noah's people gave four reasons why they refused to follow thim, he uttered the following statement which refers to his given divine message as a Rahmah of God:-

He said: "O my people! See you-if (it be that) I have (or I rely on) a clear proof (as a sign of my prophetic mission) from my Lord, and He has granted me a Mercy from His own Presence (by making me His messenger with a Guidance), and it has been obscured from your sight, shall we compel you to accept it when you are averse to it?" (11:28, Yusuf Ali, modified).

And after the Prophet Salih's people had expressed their dis-

. 77

religion of their forefathers as well as their grave doubt as to the truth of his new message to them, he said to them the following:-

> He said: "O my people! Be-think you if I am (acting) on clear proof (which has come to me) from my Lord, and He has given me from Himself a mercy; who will then help me against Allah if I were to disobey Him? What then would you add to my (portion) but perdition?" (11:63, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The word <u>Rahmah</u> in the following passage indicates the divine guidance and knowledge of it granted to a servant of God (whose name is only given by prophetic tradition as Khidr) to whom Moses was sent in order to learn from him:-

> So they (i.e., Moses and his attendant) found one of Our servants, on whom We had bestowed Mercy from Ourselves whom We had taught knowledge from Our own presence (18:65, Yusuf Ali).

The <u>Rahmah</u> of God given to Abraham, his son, Isaac, and his grandson, Jacob, includes the divine guidance granted them for the benefit of their people. The Our an says:-

And We bestowed of Our Mercy on them, assigned to them an eminent and true renown (19:50, Yusuf Ali, modified.

The following verse explicitly confirms that all God's prophets and messengers were given divine books as a <u>Rahmah</u> from Him to the human race:

"Each one of them⁸⁰ did We give favour (i.e., <u>Rahmah</u>) above (other) beings (⁴ālamīn) (6:86, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Thus, does God freely bestow his mercy or <u>Rahmah</u> on humankind: y creating them from the best moulds, making them His vicegerent on

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

earth, making subservient to them all other beings and providing them with all things that they need for their survival, development, happy and successful sojourn on earth and for their blissful life after death. God is indeed <u>al-Rahman</u> and <u>al-Rahim</u> per excellence to human beings! But do all human beings enjoy all kinds of Mercy of God equally? The answer to this question will be the theme of the following chapter. 79

C. <u>Gód's Äyāt (Signs) as His Rahmah and Man's Shukr (Gratitude) for them</u>

It is He Who sends forth the winds as heralds of glad tidings, going before His mercy: when they have carried heavy-laden clouds, We drive them to a dead land, so We make (rain) water to descend thereon, and produce every king of harvest therewith: thus shall We raise up the dead: perchance you may remember. From the land that is clean and good, by the will of its Cherisher, spring up produce, (rich) after its kind: but from the land that is bad, springs up nothing but that which is scanty. Thus do We explain the Signs by various (symbols) to a people who show gratitude (7:57-8, Yusuf Ali, modified).

One very important aspect of the Qur'anic concept of divine <u>Rahmah</u> in providing humankind with basic necessities of life and enjoyment is that, apart from serving his physical and social needs for survival and development, each form of God's beautiful handiwork in creation which we usually see as natural or physical phenomenon (or His dealing with human beings in history) also serves, in the Qur'anic thought, as an ayah or a sign or symbol for His mysteries, wisdom, goodness, benevolence, providence, justice, majesty, sovereignty or power, the Almightiness of God, etc., whose "symbolic nature can only be grasped by those who have <u>'aql</u>, intellect'"⁸¹ or who are <u>ulu al-albab</u> (the people

of understanding) or <u>ulū al-absār</u> (those who have vision or "eyes" to see) or who can think properly. Hence, we find, at the end of the passages quoted in section B (iii), declaration of the purposes of God's bestowal of His <u>Rahmah</u> on humankind: to make them bear witness to His existence, to realize their complete dependence on him, to have <u>taqwā</u> (pious fear of God) and to offer Him <u>Shukr</u> (gratitude) for the divine free gifts or favours (<u>Rahmah</u>) received.⁸²

As regards the purpose of God's showing natural phenomena or \overline{ayat} as evidences of His unity, providence, mercy, care and wisdom displayed for the welfare of human beings on this earth, the poet Abū al-⁴Atāhiyah has the following to say:-

> Wa fi Kulli shay'in lahū āyatun, Tadullu ⁴ala annahu wāḥìd.⁸³ "And there is a sign for Him (Allah) in everything (He created), indicating that He is One and Only (in His essence, attributes and works)".

Also the poet Labid, a Hanif of a very deep religious nature

says:-

Wa al-mā' wa al-nīrān min āyātihī, Fihinna maw'izatun liman lam yajhal.

"And water and fire (i.e., the rain and the heavenly lights such as the sun, the moon and the stars) are His (i.e., Allāh's) \underline{ayat} . In them there is a lesson to learn for those who are not \underline{jahil} (i.e., those who are capable of thinking rightly").⁸⁴

Thus, God's main purpose of bestowing His favours or mercies (wherein are His āyāt) on humankind is to make them show gratitude to 80

Him for receiving them and to have <u>taqwa</u> (pious fear of God) and all what that implies in human beings' ethical relationship with God and fellow-beings as taught by the Qur'an.⁸⁵ The following verses support this opinion: 81

But verily your Lord is Full of grace (Fadl) to humankind, yet most of them are ungrateful (to Him) (27:73, Yusuf Ali). And My mercy encompasses all things, and I shall ordain it for those who are godfearing and pay the alms (<u>zakāh</u>), and those who indeed have faith in Our Signs (7:157, Yusuf Ali, modified).

, Chapter, Five

THE PEOPLE WHO MERIT GOD'S, "SPECIAL RAHMAH" 1

AND THOSE WHO DO NOT

. The Prophets and their Followers

F

As for those who have faith in Allah, and hold fast to Him, He will soon admit them to Mercy and Grace (flowing) from Himself, and will guide them to Himself by a straight path (4:175, Yusuf Ali, modified).

But those who reject faith in the Signs (i.e., Revelations) of Allah and in (their) meeting with Him (in the Hereafter) - it is they who despair (have no hope) of My Mercy. It is they who will have a most grievous chastisement (29:23, Yusuf Ali, modified).²

Though Divine <u>Rahmah</u> is vast and all-embracing and God bestows it gratuitously upon the whole of humankind in form of provision of rain and foods produced therefrom, of material things and divine guidance for their physical, social, moral and spiritual well-being, He often discriminately grants the special type of it (as opposed to the general form of it), on special occasions, to only His chosen apostles and their sincerely faithful and righteous followers in fulfilment of His promise to Adam and his progeny that it is those who follow His guidance that will have salvation. This means that, though God's <u>Rahmah</u> is allinclusive, it is not all human beings that actually receive or win all which that concept stands for.

That God's special <u>Rahmah</u> had been, is and will ever be, discriminately bestowed only on the righteous people is explicitly stated in many Qur'anic passages, and God's <u>Rahmah</u> and retribution are both contrasted. In answer to <u>Moses'-pleading</u> for God's mercy for his people, the Israelites, when Mount Sinai was being shaken with a violent earthquake while they camped near it, ³ God said:

83

(As for) My punishment, I afflict with it whom ever I will, and My Mercy embraces all things; therefore, I shall ordain it (specially) for those who guard against evil (through pious fear of God) and pay the poor due (Zakah), and those who indeed have faith in Our Signs (i.e., Revelations) (7:156, Yusuf Ali, modified).

In the following two verses, the sentence "He admits whom He will into His mercy" is immediately followed by the sentence saying that the wrong doers will be chastised:-

> Had Allah so willed, He Would have made them (humankind) one community (nation); but He admits whom He will into His Mercy, and the wrong-doers will have neither a protecting friend nor helper (against Allah's requital) (42:8, Yusuf Ali, modified). He admits whom He will into His Mercy; but the wrongdoers, He has prepared for them a most painful punishment (76:21, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Compare the above verses with S.7:156 quoted above in which the corresponding qualifying sentences are underlined. This is to show that there is no contradiction in God's ethical dealing with human beings. He grants His mercy to and withdraws it from individuals or groups according to His wise Will and Plan. The idea that God admits into His mercy whom He will does not mean that He is a dictator or a capiclous tyrant

in His ethical dealing with humankind; it rather means that He shows His mercy to whom He wishes to show it, for He knows best the merit of everybody and He has the absolute and supreme power to work His Will and Plan. He exercises the quality of mercy and power to punish that He possesses according to demand of circumstances and no one can stop or question Him for His acts (21:23). So, if a person's will is correspondingly right with His Will, he/she receives His mercy in abundance,⁴ but if his/her will rejects the Will of God, he/she suffers the grievous penalty here and in the Hereafter.⁵ It is perfect divine justice and not revenge! God does not punish indiscriminately and unjustly.⁶ This is why He gives the unrighteous who reject His Guidance some respite, which in itself can be considered as a special Rahmah of God to them. This is also the reason why the Qur'an gives reasons for God's punishing a people after their failure to make good use of His respite given to them to make them turn to Him repentant and mend their conduct so as to win His abundant Rahmah and save themselves from divine The Qur'an says:punishment.

> And do not think that Allah is unaware of what the wrongdoers do. He but gives them respite till a Day when the eyes will fixedly stare in horror (14:42, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁷

Thus, the special <u>Rahmah</u> of God is discriminately promised to and actually bestowed on His prophets - messengers and the righteous people in general[®] as a reward for their faith in and pious devotion to Him. Bestowal of this discriminative divine mercy is shown to the rightly deserved ones in different circumstances, e.g., in distress or 84

whenever need arises. The following passages speak about God's discriminative bestowal of special <u>Rahmah</u> upon His prophets - messengers and those who sincerely followed them when they were in distress.

<u>Noah</u> (Nūh): God bestowed His special, protecting and rescuing mercy on the Prophet Noah (Nūh) and his sincerely faithful followers. The epithet "the Compassionate,<u>al-Rahim</u>" in the following verses obviously refers to the divine protection from destruction by the Deluge given to Noah and those who sincerely had faith with Him, while his unfaithful people who had obstinately and rebelliously rejected his warning or message preached to them for 950 years (29:14) were drowned in the Great Flood.⁹ This divine deliverance from destruction was as a result of or an answer to Noah's prayer to God in the full agony of his heart.¹⁰

> So We saved him and those (who were) with him in the fully laden Ark (i.e., with all creatures). Thereafter We drowned the rest. Surely in that is a sign, but most of them are not faithful. And surely, your Lord is He, the Exalted in Might, the Compassionate (26:119-122, Yusuf Ali, modified).¹¹

<u>Hud</u>: God also bestowed His special protective mercy on the Prophet Hud¹² and on those who followed him and sincerely had faith in his mission; while the rejecters of faith among his people were severely punished by God. It is a great <u>Rahmah</u> from God in the sense that a few virtuous people might suffer, sometimes, for the iniquities of the calcitrant (8:25), but in this case God shows His perfect strict justice and the righteous were exclusively saved from the terrible divine wrath and chastisement by His special <u>Rahmah</u>. The following verse confirms this

ø

point:-

But We saved him (the Prophet $H\bar{u}d$) and those (who sincerely had faith with him by a Mercy from Us, and We cut off the roots of those who regarded Our Signs (i.e., Revelations) as false and were not faithful (7:72, Yusuf Aljor modified). 86

The epithet "the Comp<u>ass</u> ionate" in the following <u>ayat</u> also refers to this special mercy of God bestowed on the prophet and his followers by saving them in the time of utter destruction of the people and their country.

And they regarded him (the Prophet Hūd) as a liar, ' therefore, We destroyed them; surely there is "a Sign in that, but most of them do not have faith. And verily your Lord is He, the Exalted in Might, the Compassionate (26:139-140, Yusuf Ali, modified).

<u>Sālih</u>: Out of the same special mercy of God, the Prophet <u>Sālih</u>¹³ and those who sincerely followed him and had faith in his divine mission to them were saved, while the unrighteously arrogant ones among them were destroyed by a severe earthquake. But before the occurrence of the epoch of divine punishment, the people of Thamūd used to mockingly, incredulously and impatiently demand the speedy coming of God's wrath on them, the incurrence of the coming of which he used to warn them against. In response to this (their impatience about the coming of the threatened divine punishment), he gave them the following admonition, still trying to let them ward off the impending disaster during the given respite, by turning over a new leaf in their attitude toward the divine message:-

He said: O my people! Why do you seek to hasten on the evil in preference to the good? Why do you not ask for forgiveness, so that you may be shown Mercy? (27:46, Yusuf Åli, modified).

The following verse confirms the special divine mercy granted to the

14

`87

Prophet SaTih and his faithful followers:-

So when Our decree came to pass, We saved Sālih and those who had faith with him by a Mercy from Us, and (so We delivered them) from the ignominy of that (terrible) day. Surely your Lord, He is the Strong One, the Mighty (who is able to enforce His Will) (11:66, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The epithet "the Compassionate" in the following passage also refers to this special mercy of God granted to the Prophet Sālih and his righteous followers, excluding the arrogantly sinful people among the Thamud:

> So¹⁴ the chastisement seized them; surely in that is a Sign, yet most of them do not have faith. And verily your Lord is the Exalted in Might, the Compassionate (26:158-159, Yusuf Ali, modified).¹⁵

Lot (Lut): The epithet "the Compassionate" in the following verse obviously refers to the divine protection from destruction by a dreadful rainfall of stones of baked clay or brimstones, given to Prophet Lot (who was contemporaneous with the Prophet Abraham and his nephew)¹⁶ his family and his righteous followers; while his depraved and unfaithful Sødomites, including his old wife¹⁷ were destroyed in the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah. This divine deliverance from destruction was, as in the case of Noah, an answer to Lot's previous fervent prayer to God to save him and his family from the sad consequences of his

people's depravity (26:169).

So We saved him and his family, all of them, except of an old woman among those who tarried. Then We utterly destroyed the others and We rained down upon them a rain (of stones of backed clay or brimstones) and evil was the rain of those who have been warned (but heeded not). Surely in that there is a Sign; but most of them will never be the faithful. And surely your Lord, He is the Exalted in Might, the Compassionate (26:170-175, Yusuf Ali, modified).¹⁸

Because of Lot's righteousness, God admits him into His mercy,

88

as He does to the righteous in general:-

And unto Lot, too, We gave judgment (or wisdom) and knowledge, and We delivered him from the town which practised abomination: truly they were an evil, disobedient people. And We admitted him into Our Mercy, for he was indeed one of the righteous (21:74-75, Yusuf Ali, modified).

<u>Abraham</u> (Ibrāhīm): When God's Messengers (on their way to the Prophet Lot and his people) brought glad tidings of children to both the Prophet Abraham and his aged wife, Sārah, the following statement was addressed, to the latter in order to dispel her expressed surprise at the seeming incredibility contained in the divine message to the couple:-

They (the messengers) said: Do you wonder at the decree of Allāh? The Mercy of Allāh and His Blessings be upon you, o people of the house; for He is indeed Worthy of all praise, full? of all glory (11:73, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The foregoing verse shows the import of the glad tidings of having children given to the Prophet Abraham (in verse sixty-nine of the same chapter¹⁹) and to Sarah (in verse seventy-one) as well as an expression of her wonder (in verse seventy-two²⁰): that not only that the highly blessed couple would have a son and a grandson, but also that they would be a fountain-head of God's apostles. Hence the divine • prayer to the family: "the Mercy of Allah and His Blessings be upon you, o people of the house". It is not just a prayer from the messengers but a divine prayer-message delivered to the blessed couple by them and its answer is a divine decree. There is no other family for whom such prayer or message is said. We only find a somewhat similar statement said to Noah and those who were with him in the Ark:

> It was said (to Noah): 'O Noah! Come down (from the Ark) with peace from Us and Blessings upon you and some nations (or peoples who will spring) from those with you (11:48, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The Prophet Ibrahim said the following prayer asking for God's blessings on his handiwork, <u>al-Ka⁶bah</u>, and for His forgiveness and Mercy on those who rejected his ways of worship and those who followed them respectively. But in this prayer one can also see that Abraham indirectly refers to the idea that should anyone reject a divine messenger, God would protect the latter and his righteous followers, but He would either forgive by His mercy or punish the rejecters of the truth.

> O my Lord! They (i.e., the idol-worshippers) have indeed led astray many among humankind; he then who follows my (ways) is of me; and he that disobeys me, but You are indeed Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate (14:36, Yusuf Ali, modified).²¹

<u>Shu⁶ayb or Jethro</u>:²² As the foregoing prophets and their sincerely faithful followers were delivered from the divine punishment by the <u>Rahmah</u> of God, so also the Prophet Shu⁶ayb and his righteous followers

were saved from the earthquake (like Thamud's punishment).

And when Our Order came to pass, We saved Shu⁴ayb₄ and those who hadfaith with him by a Mercy from Us, but the (Awful) Cry²³ seized those who did injustice and they prostrate (like motionless corpses) in their dwellings by the morning, as though they had never dwelt and flourished in them ... (ll:94-95, Yusuf Ali, modified). 90

The epithet "the Compassionate" in the following passage obviously refers to this special <u>Rahmah</u> bestowed on the Prophet Shu⁴ayb by saving him and his worthy followers who were true to God and upheld His standard and by chastising the unfaithful who called him a liar and his mission a falsehood:

> But they called him a liar, so the punishment of the day. of overshadowing gloom seized them and that was indeed the chastisement of a great day. Surely, in that is a Sign, but most of them are not faithful. And surely your Lord, He is indeed the Exalted in Might, the Compassionate (26:189-191, Yusuf Ali, modified).²⁴

<u>Moses</u> (Musá): The story of Moses with his people, the Israélites, shows that in spite of abundant <u>nifmah</u> (favour) and <u>Rahmah</u> (mercy) of God which was freely bestowed on them,²⁵ they repeatedly broke their covenants with God.²⁶ For this spiritual guilt, they were made to suffer untold hardship and to wander about in the wilderness for years in desolation.²⁷ But as God wanted to uplift them and bestow His mercy and grace on them both in temporal and spiritual matters,²⁸ He preferentially treated them by forgiving them their iniquities²⁹ and saving them³⁰ from being among the losers. Men of faith among them found favour with God,³¹ because He is the All-Powerful, the All-Merciful.

And (remember, O children of Israel) when We took your Covenant and raised above you (the towering height of) Mount (Sinai) (Saying): Hold firmly to what We have given you and bring (ever) to remembrance what is therein: so that you may have pious fear of God (in your thoughts and deeds). But (even) after that (covenant) you turned away (in rebellion): Had it not been for the grace of Allah and His mercy on you, you had surely been among the losers (2:63-64, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The epithet "the Compassionate" in the following verse obviously refers to the safe nocturnal crossing of the Red Sea, from Egypt into Sinai, by Moses and his people, the Isrealites, while they were fleeing from the former country hotly pursued by Pharaoh and his hosts, who were eventually drowned in the sea:

And We saved Moses (Musia) and all who were (faithful) with him; but We drowned the others. Verily in this is a Sign, but most of them do not have faith. And surely your Lord is indeed He, the Exalted in Might, the Compassionate (26:66-69, Yusuf Ali, modified).³²

<u>Job</u> (Ayyub): When the Prophet Job was suffering from many 'calamities, he cried to God in his state of distress to show him His mercy, which He did by restoring him to his people (or family) and by making him receive, in greater measure, what he had before tribulations because of his patience and constancy.

> And (remember) Job, when he cried to his Lord (saying): "Truly distress has afflicted me, but You are the Most Merciful of those who are merciful". So We heard (and answered) his prayer and removed the distress which was with him, and We gave him (back) his family (which he had lost) and the like of them along with them, as a Mercy from Us and a reminder to the worshippers (21:83-84, Yusuf Ali, modified).³³

91

南

In the same token, Ishmael (Ismā⁶īl), Enoch (Idrīs) and Ezekiel (Dhū al-Kifl) were admitted into the <u>Rahmah</u> of God because of the depth of their steadfastness in righteousness.

> And (remember) Ismā⁴il, Idrīs and Dhū al-Kifl, all were (men) of constancy and patience. And We admitted them to Our Mercy: for they were of the Righteous ones (21:85-86, Yusuf Ali).

<u>Zacharias</u> (Zakarīyā') : The Prophet Zakarīyā' was the second prophet — Ibrāhīm being the first — who was given a son at a very advanced age by special <u>Rahmah</u> of God. The second verse of the nineteenth chapter (the Chapter of Mary or <u>Sūrat Maryam</u>) begins:

> (This is) the mention of the Mercy of your Lord (shown to) His servant Zakariya'.....

and gives an account of how his supplication to God for a good son at such an old age was granted. He was given Yahya (John the Baptist, the harbinger of Jesus) as a worthy inheritor of the house of Ya qub (Jacob) who carried on God's work in a time of unrighteousness.³⁴

<u>Muhammad</u>: The foregoing references to God's special mercy bestowed on the prophets of yore and their followers in times of different human vicissitudes on the one hand, and to His punishment meted out to the rejecters of faith on the other, come to an end with the era of Prophet Muhammad who was being rejected along with the divine message he was preaching to his people. The Qur'anic passages, where stories of the past prophets and their peoples are narrated, showing instances of God's discriminating mercy to the faithful and His punishment of the rejecters of

faith, were mostly revealed in the second and third Meccan period as well as in the late Medinan period, when the didactic and homiletic nature of the stories was highly relevant and necessary for the Prophet's mission which was being hotly rejected at these periods.³⁵ They were used to show that rejection of Muhammad's prophetic mission would bring similar punishment while its acceptance would bring God's special <u>Rahmah</u> to the faithful 'people among them, just as it had been the case with the Prophet's predecessors. There are many passages of the Qur'an that give credence to this point. Chapter twenty-six starts with: 93

Tā. Sīn. Mīm. These are verses (Signs) of the Book that makes (things) clear. It may be you fret yourself with grief, that they do not become faithful. If (such) were Our Will, We could send down to them from the sky a Sign, to which they would bend their necks in humility (26:1-4, Yusuf Ali, modified).

It is as if these verses are saying to the Prophet: "Why do you worry yourself so much about their not becoming faithful? Here are the spiritual stories of seven prophets and their peoples before you. So if they reject faith in your message to them, We shall deal with you and them in the same manner We had dealt with the prophets • and their people before you." So towards the end of the chapter, after giving the stories of the seven prophets (Moses, Abraham, Noah, Hūd, Sālih, Lot and Jethro) and their peoples, the following verse comes, and the epithets "the Exalted in Might" and "the Compassionate" in it refer to the fact that should anyone disobey the Prophet (reject faith

in his message), he should trust in God for He is powerful enough to deal with the disobedient, the rejecters of faith and merciful enough to deliver the faithfully righteous ones as He used to do in the case of the past peoples:-

> And lower your wing (be kind and gentle) to the faithful who follow you. But if they disobey you, say: "I am free (of responsibility) for what you do!" And put your trust on the Exalted in Might, the Compassionate (26:215-217, Yusuf Ali, modified). But if they (the Jews) accuse you (Muhammad) of

falsehood, say: "Your Lord is possessed of all embracing mercy, and His wrath shall not be withdrawn from the guilty people (6:147, Yusuf Ali, modified).³⁶

Not only was the special <u>Rahmah</u> of God generally bestowed on the Prophet and his followers, but it was also given to the Prophet himself even in matters of his judicial dealing with his people. God protected him by His mercy from being misled by a certain group of Muslims in Madinah into perverting the course of justice in his judgment of a case involving one Muslim hypocrite called Ta⁶ imah b. Ubayraq and his Jewish friend, Zayd b. al-Samin.³⁷ The Qur'an says:-

> But for the Grace of Allah upon you (Muhammad) and His Mercy, a party of them would certainly have purposed to mislead you, but (in fact) they will mislead only themselves, and they cannot harm you in anything. For Allah has sent down to you the Book and Wisdom and taught you what you knew not (before). And the Grace of Allah unto you has been very great (4:113, Yusuf Ali, modified).³⁸

The refrain "were it not for the grace and mercy of Allah" is repeated four times within the first three (out of the nine) sections of Surah twenty-four. This refrain indicates that only through God's 94

Grace and Mercy was it possible for the faithful to be saved from the traps of Satan and from many evil and ruinous consequences of Sex offences such as committing adultery and fornication, indulging in suspicious and false accusation, of conjugal disloyalty, spreading or aiding and abetting the spread of false slanders, believing in false rumous that can blast and tarnish a person's reputation and character, and of following Satan's footsteps in their thought and conduct. Thus, generally, the faithful are given an admonition regarding the future in which there may be satanic forces arisin'g against them. However, they can be assured that God's special Grace and Mercy will protect them collectively so as to be able to maintain their socio-spiritual solidarity.

In the times of war or public panic, it was also God's special <u>Rahmah</u> that saved the Muslims from the dangerous consequences of their thoughtless and maliciously indiscriminate spreading of news concerning the state of emergency. The Qur'an says:-

And when there comes to them some matter concerning (public) security or fear, they spread it about (thoughtlessly); whereas if they had only referred it to the Messenger and to those charged with authority among them, surely those of them who can elicit (the truth from) it, would have known (and understood) it. And had it not been for the Grace of Allah and His Mercy (on you) all but a few of you would have followed Satan (4:83, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Not only does God discriminately show His special Mercy to only the righteous and punish the sinners in this life, but He also will exercise that perfect justice on the Day of Judgment. The epithet 95

"the All-Merciful" (al-Rahman) in the following \underline{ayah} obviously refers to and confirms that fact.

The Sovereignty on that Day will be (wholly) the True (sovereignty) belonging to the All-Merciful, and it will be a day of dire difficulty for the unfaithful (25:26, Yusuf Ali, modified).

On that day too the doers of good deeds will be admitted into Paradise by the special Mercy of God.

The Men on the Heights will call to certain men whom they will know from their marks, saying: "Of what profit to you were your hoards and your arrogant ways? Behold: are these not the men whom you swore that Allah with His Mercy would never bless? Enter you the Garden: No fear shall be on you, nor shall you grieve." (7:28-49, Yusuf Ali).

The epithet "the All-Merciful" in the following verse obviously refers to the infinite <u>Rahmah</u> of God that will be exclusively bestowed on the pious fearers of God (<u>al-muttaqun</u>) on the Day of Judgment when they, as the honoured guests of God, will regain their composure and peace of mind after initial shock of the Day, and receive unnumbered divine gifts out of all proportion to their own merit, through His special Mercy which makes them enter Paradise in peace and security.

> (Remember) the Day when We shall gather the righteous (<u>al-muttagun</u>) to the All-Merciful, like a band presented before a King for honours (or as honoured guests); and We shall drive the sinners to Hell like thirsty and weary camels driven down to water, — none shall have the power of intercession, save he who has received permission (or promise) from the All-Merciful (19:85-87, Yusuf Ali, modified).

In concluding this section of the study, it should be pointed out that the Qur'anic use of the divine epithet al-Rahim (the Compassionate)

which is invariably accompanied by the epithets al-Aziz (the Exalted in Might) or al-Qawiy (the Strong) at the end of each verse which speaks about the special divine merciful protection given to the prophets and their followers as well as about the punishment meted out to the rejecters of faith, indicates that though the divine Teachers were rejected, scorned, maligned and persecuted, God's Truth won through because of the special Rahmah of God that was always bestowed on them and their usually few followers. It also indicates that the truth will ever triumph over falsehood, that the powers of evil will and can never defeat the Merciful purpose of God and that evil people, in resisting good (i.e., the divine guidance), will only deprive themselves of His special Rahmah. Their contumacious attitude towards the Truth or Divine Guidance turns away from them God"s special Rahmah; and when He withdraws it altogether from them, He appoints for them, instead, Satan as their companion who leads them to a stage of complete unrighteousness when they will perish utterly by the Might of God through dolorous chastisement.³⁹

We can also see from the foregoing quoted verses that as God's special <u>Rahmah</u>, in the form of divine revelation, was vouchsafed to the chosen few (the prophets-messengers) among humankind, so also His special mercy, in the form of protection against divine punishment, was granted only to the righteous. Those who truly seek God's Light and sincerely follow His Guidance, that is, bend their will to conform with His Will, are freely admitted into His special <u>Rahmah</u> in all its ramíffications while, on the contrary, those who do the opposite were accordingly de**alt**

97

· •••

with, for God is the Just Judge and not a Capricious Tyrant. The Qur'an says:-

Whoever works righteousness, does so for (the benefit of) his own soul; and whoever works evil, does so against his own soul. So your Lord is never (and will never be) Unjust to His servants (41:46, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The Qur'an tells us that on the Day of Judgment when the sinful people will be arguing among themselves before God, trying to find a scape-goat for their sinful acts in this life, after the awful judgment had been passed on them, God will say:-

> "Dispute not with one another in My Presence, for I had already in advance sent you the Warning. The word (or sentence) that comes from Me cannot be changed, and I am in no wise Unjust to My servants" (50:28-29, Yusuf Ali, modified).

So the God of Islam is All-Merciful and perfectly Just and not in the least a Vindictive or Capricious Tyrant. He does not delight in inflicting punishment on His creatures. No same person would like to destroy the best of his handiwork, much less would God who is Merciful and has made Mercy binding on Himself. His punishment comes only when it becomes absolutely essential to fulfil His purpose; and sometimes it is intended for the reformation of His creatures,⁴⁰ which is why He often says "but most of them are not faithful" (despite the divine punishment, after a long respite had been given, to the unrighteous and protection to the righteous — no good and useful lesson is learnt from it even though there is an āyah or a sign in that).⁴¹

For instance God punished the Meccans, for a short period, with

a famine in the eighth year of the Prophet's Mission. The following passages clearly show that this chastisement is reformatory in essence but they obstinately refused to take it as a warning to mend their evil ways which the Prophet was preaching against and to turn in repentance to God.

> And even though We had mercy on them and removed the distress, which was with them, they would obstinately persist in their transgression, wandering blindly on in their contumacy. And We have already inflicted punishment or them, but they humbled not themselves unto their Lord, nor do they submissively entreat (Him) Until We open on them a gate leading to a severe punishment: then lo! they will be plunged in despair therein! (23:75-77, Yusuf Ali, modified). But your Lord is the Most Forgiving, Full of Mercy. If he were to call them (i.e., the rejecters of the Truth) (at once) to account for what they have earned, then surely He would have hastened on the punishment for them; but they have their appointed time (as a respite) beyond which they will find no refuge (or escape) a(18:58, Yusuf Ali).

Talking about Pharaoh and his chiefs' attitude towards the divine message sent to them through Moses, and God's reaction to their response, the-Qur'ān says:-

"When he (Moses) came to them with Our Signs, behold, they laughed at them. And We did not show them any sign but one that was greater than its sister (sign, previously sent to them), and (after their repeated rejection of Our guidance) We seized them with punishment, in order that they might turn (to Us repentant)". For "As for him who (in this life) repents, has faith and works righteousness (after repentance) will have hopes to be among those who are successful^{*} (i.e., attain to salvation") (43:47-48; 28:67, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁴²

3. The Faithful Righteous People

Then, as for those who have faith and do righteous

deeds, their Lord will admit them to His Mercy; that will be the manifest achievement (for them) (45:30, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁴³

Ás God bestowed His special Rahmah on His prophets-messengers 🖞 and their sincere and faithful followers during their difficult times and at peace, so also He promised to vouchsafe it at all times, often without their asking for it, to the faithfully virtuous people as a reward for their faithfulness and righteousness. This promise shows that to win God's special Rahmah one must be faithful and righteous and must actively strive in the way of Truth both in peace and in distress.⁴⁴ This is the sole requirement for winning God's special mercy as distinct from His All-inclusive mercy gratuitously bestowed on every creature. Hence the continuity of divine discriminative bestowal of special Rahmah to only the faithful ones among humankind. This theme is repeated numerous times in a variety of contexts in the Qur'an. We find it occurring as part of the lessons of former peoples and their prophets, part of the revealed injunctions which God provides for Muslims as well as many more exhortations for the community of the faithful. We will present a number of representative examples of these Qur'anic contexts related to the bestowal of God's special Rahmah on the faithful, righteous people.

The following examples indicate that it is only on the faithful and the righteous that God will and does continually bestow His special <u>Rahmah</u>. The Muslims are told, in the following verse, that their divinely given exalted position of being a justly balanced <u>ummah</u>, the bestof peoples (3:110) and guardians over humankind, will be permanently.

100

maintained, if only they continue to follow all God's behests including the one concerning the newly appointed <u>Qiblah</u>⁴⁵ as a rallying-point for them. The epithet "Compassionate" obviously refers to the fact that the aforementioned Muslims' position is brought about by the <u>Rahmah</u> of God bestowed on them as a result of their being faithful to Him and that their sincere worship before and after the change of the <u>Qiblah</u> will not be in vain:-

> And thus have We made of you a community (ummah) justly balanced (wasat), in order that you may be witnesses (or guardians) over humankind, and that the Apostle be a witness (or guardian) over yourselves. And we appointed the <u>Qiblah</u> to which you were used, only to make known those who follow the messenger (of Allah) and those who turn back on their heels (from the Faith). And this (change of <u>qiblah</u>) is indeed a momentous matter, except for those whom Allah has guided aright. But, as for you, Allah would never render your faith of no avail; for surely Allah is to all peole Most surely kind and compassionate (2:143, Yusuf Ali, modified).

In the following verses, the faithful are enjoined to fortify themselves with <u>Sabr</u> (patient perseverance) and <u>Salāh</u> (ritual prayers) (2:153) - the essence of Islam; because it is quite possible that God will test their <u>sabr</u>⁴⁶ and <u>imān</u> (faith) with diverse forms of affliction. with a view to making known their faithful connection with Him and to showing them, after their success in trial, as their friend and guardian, His blessings, marcy and guidance:-

> And surely We shall try you (0 the faithful) with something of fear and hunger, and decrease of wealth, lives and fruits (of your toils), but give glad tidings (0 Muhammad) to the patiently perseverant ones (<u>al-sābirīn</u>) those who, when a misfortune befalls them, say: 'Surely to Allāh do we belong and verily unto Him shall we return."

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

It is these on whom are (made to descend) blessings from their Lord and a mercy, and it is these who are rightly guided (by Allāh) (2:155-157, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Loving God and following the Prophet's divine message bring God's love, forgiveness and special mercy to humankind.

Say (O Muhammàd to humankind): "If you do love Allah, follow me (then): Allah will love you and forgive you your sins: for Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate (3:31, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The following verses hold out the promise to the faithful, and they are indeed buoyed up with the hope, that with their strong faith in God, their forced migration to a new land to escape persecution and their striving hard for the cause of Allah, there, under refugee conditions, will make them become recipients of God's greater special Rahmah:-

> "Those who had faith and migrated from their own homes (as refugees) and strove with might and main in the Cause of Allah, with their property and their persons (i.e., lives), have the highest rank in the sight of Allah. And these are they who will achieve (the object of lifesalvation). Their Lord gives them glad tidings of a mercy from Himself, of His good pleasure and of gardens (i.e., Paradise) wherein enduring blissful delight shall be theirs, abiding therein for ever. Surely with Allah there is an immense reward (for them all)" (9:20-22, Yusuf Ali modified).⁴⁷

Muslims who could not financially afford to marry free Muslim women, and feared being unchaste, are permitted to marry war captives. In so doing God will be merciful to them.

> If any of you have not the means where-with to wed free faithful women, they may wed faithful girls from among those (captitves) whom your right hands possess (but) this (permission) is for those

among you who fear sin, but it is better for you that you practise self-restraint and Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate (4:25, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Continuing the theme of this section the following verses tell the faithful that God's special mercifulness to them is not a guaranty that the transgressors and the unjust among them will not be broiled in Hell, but at the same time they show that the love and mercy that God has for them is immense.

> O you who have faith! devour not your wealth among yourselves in vanities, except it be a traffic and trade by mutual consent (of seller and buyer); and do not kill yourselves; surely Allah is ever Compassionate unto you. But whoever does that by way of malicious transgression and 'injustice, soon shall We cast him into Fire, and that is easy with Allah (4:29, Yusuf Ali, modified).

But the first of the following verses clearly shows that though the faithful righteous may sometimes incline to swerve, at a time of distress or new difficulty, from performing their duty for the Cause of God due, not to perversity but, to human weaknesses such as despondency, God is ever ready to turn to them in forgiveness by His unlimited special mercy on them without even their asking for it. The second verse shows that if the waverers among the righteous sincerely and overtly show remorse in both their hearts and deeds, God's saving mercy will reclaim them so as to become again recipients of His special Rahmah:

Allāh has certainly turned with favour to the Prophet, the Emigrants (al-Muhājirūn), and the Helpers (al-Anṣār) who followed him in the hour of distress after the hearts of a party of them had nearly swerved (from duty),⁴⁸ but He turned to them (also) in Mercy; for He is to them all Most Kind, Compassionate (9:117, Yusuf Ali, modified).

And (He also turned in mercy) to the three who were left behind (whose case was deferred);⁴⁹ (they felt guilty) to such a degree that the earth seemed constrained to them, for all its spaciousness, and their (very) souls seemed straitened to them, - and they perceived that there is no fleeing from Allah (and no refuge) but to Himself, then He turned to them (in mercy) so that they (too) might turn repentant to Him. Surely Allah is He Who is the Oft-Returning, the Compassionate (9:118, Yusuf Ali, modified).

That God will show His special mercy on the righteous, like Joseph, is clear from the following verse:-

 And thus did We give established power to Joseph in the land, to take possession therein as, when, or where he pleased. We bestow of Our Mercy on whom We please, and We suffer not, to be lost,
the reward of those who do good (12:56, Yusuf Ali).

 $\{ e_n \}$

• The strong faith and refusal to worship false gods of the youths of the city of Ephesus⁵⁰ who, having trusted in God, sought refuge from refigious persecution in the cave, earned them the special Rahmah of God.

> When you turned away from them and the things they were worshipping other than Allāh, seek refuge in the Cave; your Lord will shower His Mercy on you and dispose of your affair for you towards comfort and ease (18:16, Yusuf Ali, modified).

In the story of Moses' spiritual-educational journey with the holy man of God (Khidr), God desired to preserve the hidden treasure of a dead righteous man for his two young sons (the orphans) until they reached puberty when they would be able to take it out for their own use. This divine preservation was done as a special mercy from God to the deceased man as a reward for his righteousness.

(Said the holy man to Moses): "And as for the wall, it belonged to two youths, orphans, in the city, and there was, beneath it, a buried treasure, to which they were entitled. Their father had been a righteous man; so your Lord desired that they should attain their age of full strength and get out their treasure as a Mercy from your Lord ..." (18:82, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The epithet "the All-Merciful" (<u>al-Rahmān</u>) in the following verse refers to the fact that it is only by following the divine message and commandments sent to the Israelites through Moses that they could have God's special mercy continually:-

And Aaron (Hārūn) had already said to them (the Israelite worshippers of the Golden Calf) beforehand (i.e., before their worshipping the calf): "O my people! You have only been tried therewith: for verily your Lord is the All-Merciful (to you), so follow me and obey my command (so that the mercy of God may not be withdrawn from you) (20:90, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁵¹

On the Day of Judgment God will continue to bestow His special <u>Rahmah</u> only on those who had led a faithful and righteous life in this life. Moreover, divine permission for people to intercede for others will be given only to them if the two groupes of people had led a faithful righteous life in this life.⁵²

Following revealed injunctions and serving humanity bring special <u>Rahmah</u> of God. Thus, to overlook and forgive shortcomings of our fellowbeings and continue being kind to them brings God's forgiveness and 'special Mercy.

And let not those who are endued with grace and affluence among you swear not to give (material help) to their kinsmen, the needy and to those

who have left their homes in the cause of Allah. Let them forgive and overlook. Do you not love that Allah should forgive you (of your sins, too)? Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate (24:22, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁵³

Further confirmation of the view that God does specially favour the faithful with His mercy, on account of their faithfulness and righteousness, is provided by the following verses, which also lend support to the view that, though God is generally merciful, He is most merciful to the righteous faithful;⁵⁴ so much that even the angels who bear and stand around the Throne of God pray for His forgiveness by His mercy for the righteous:

> You who have faith, remember Allah with much remembrance; and glorify Him morning and evening. (For) He it is Who sends blessings (good wishes and mercies) on you, as do His angels, so that He may bring you out from the depths of darkness into the Light: and He is Full of Mercy to the faithful (33:41-43, Yusuf Ali, modified). Those who sustain the Throne (of God) and those around it sing Glory and Praise to their Lord; have faith in Him; and implore Forgiveness for those who have faith (saying): "Our Lord! Your Reach is over all things in Mercy and knowledge. Forgive, then, those who turn in repentance, and follow Your Path; and preserve them from the Penalty of the Blazing Fire! (40:7, Yusuf Ali, slightly modified).

But compare the foregoing verses with the following which shows that the angels pray for God's forgiveness by His mercy not only for the righteous faithful ones but also for all human beings on earth:-

> The heavens are almost rent asunder from above them (by His Glory): and the angels celebrate the Praises of their Lord, <u>and pray for forgive-</u> <u>ness for (all) beings on earth:</u> Behold: Verily God is He, the Oft-Forgiving, the Compassionate (42:5, Yusuf Ali, slightly modified).

Humankind are admonished to consider and beware of the consequences of the wicked deeds they might have done in the past and guard against the bad results of their future evil deeds in preparing for the Hereafter so as to receive God's special <u>Rahmah</u> to make for a better life in the future. However, they seem not to give heed to this type of teaching, for they turn away from it and thus forfeit the chance of winning God's special Mercy:-

> And when it is said to them (i.e., humankind): "Fear (or guard yourselves against) that which is before you (through righteousness) and that which is behind you (through repentance) in -order that you may receive Mercy, (they are heedless, for) not a Sign comes to them from among the Signs of their Lord, but they turnaway from it (36:45-46, Yusuf Ali, modified).

To strengthen the bond of Islamic Brotherhood and to ward off any cause of dissension or discord that my happen between its members, it is enjoined on them to make peaceful reconciliation among themselves and have pious fear of God in dealing with one another so as to receive special divine mercy. Moreover, to piously guard against societal evils, such as mutual and unfounded suspicion, spying, backbiting, nick-naming, ridiculing and taunting, which can adversely affect the established amity and good will among the Muslims, brings God's special mercy to the ummah.

> The faithful are but a single Brotherhood: So make peace and reconciliation between your two (contending) brothers; and fear Allah, that you may receive Mercy (of God) (49:10, Yusuf Ali, slightly modified) O you who have faith! Let not some men among you laugh at others; it may be that the (latter) are better than the (former):

107

Nor defame nor be sarcastic to each other, nor call each other by (offensive) nicknames. Illseeming is a name connoting wickedness, (to be used of one) after he has had faith. And those who do no desist are (indeed) doing wrong. O you who have faith! Avoid suspicion as much (as possible): for suspicion in some cases is a sin. And spy not on each other, nor speak ill of each other behind their backs. Would any of you like to eat the flesh of his dead brother? Nay, you would abhor it ... But fear Allah: for Allah is (indeed) Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate (49:11-12, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Respect for the privacy, time and person of the Prophet Muhammad brings the special Mercy of God to his followers.

> Those who shout out to you (Muhammad) from without the inner apartments - most of them lack understanding. If only they had patience until you could come out to them, it would be best for them: but Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate (49:4-5, Yusuf Ali, slightly modified).

The faithful are told to give something in charity to the Prophet before having private consultation with him; but if they do not have anything to give, God will forgive them by His special mercy."

O you who have faith! When you consult the Apostle in private, spend something in charity before your private consultation (with him). That will be best for you, and most conducive to purity (of conduct). But if you find not (the wherewithal) then Allāh is indeed Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate (58:12, Yusuf Ali slightly modified).

Out of special <u>Rahmah</u> of God, the once utter and deadly enemies of the faithful soon became members of the faithful Community, and for that reason God forgave both groups and showed them His special Mercy:

> It may be that Ablah will grant love (and friendship) between you and those whom you (now) hold as enemies. For Allah has power (over all things); and Allah is

Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate (60:7, Yusuf Ali, slightly modified).

The faithful are told to guard against some of the things that militate against thorough obedience to God and His Messenger: the demands of their near and dear ones, i.e., wives and children. While they should not allow their families to stand in the way of their loyalty to God and submission to His will, they should not treat them harshly but with forgiveness so that they themselves can receive special divine Rahmah.

> O you who have faith! Truly, among⁴ your wives and your children are (some that are) enemies to yourselves: so beware of them!" But if you forgive and overlook and cover up (their faults), verily Allāh is Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate (64:14, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The epithets "<u>Ghafur</u> (Oft-Forgiving)" and "<u>Rahim</u> (Compassionate)" in the following verse show that the Prophet is always forgiven his faults by God's special <u>Rahmah</u> towards him even without his seeking for it because of his unequalled faithfulness and righteousness - an examplary character for humankind to follow.

O Prophet! Why do you hold to be forbidden that which Allah has made lawful to you, seeking to please your wives? But Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate (to you) (66:1, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Thus, the foregoing passages in this section strike the note that it is only by having faith in God and acting rightly to Him and to fellow-beings that one can obtain His special <u>Rahmah</u> in abundance which culminates in His admitting the faithful and righteous persons to the Garden of Eternity with all good things that human hearts delight

in and with "peace, a word (of salutation that comes) from a Lord, Compassionate" (36:58). And because the faithful and righteous people are so characterized, they receive abundant special <u>Rahmah</u> of God in both this life and the future one, while those who are the opposite of these characteristics have far less share in the special <u>Rahmah</u> of God. Hence the unequal and discriminative distribution of the special <u>Rahmah</u> by God is in line with divine promise and justice.

C. The Sincerely Repentant Sinners

61

... But whoever, repents after his wrongdoing (or crime or transgression - zulm) and amends his conduct, then Allah will surely turn to him in forgiveness (by His mercy), for Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate (5:42, Yusuf Ali, modified).

In this section we shall analyse those Qur'anic contexts which deal with the requirements for readmission of a sinful person into the special <u>Rahmah</u> of God.

According to Islamic Law, for the sinner, in order to receive special divine <u>Rahmah</u>, must sincerely repent from sin. In this case, for the repentance to be valid and truly effective, three conditions are necessary to be fulfilled, viz., (1) the sinner must acknowledge his wrong, (2) and must give it up at the right time in his active lifetime,⁵⁵ and (3) must resolve to eschew it for the future by permanently turning over a new leaf, i.e., he must amend his conduct by living a better and more righteous life afterwards.⁵⁶ It thus means that it is when a real change for the better takes place in the sinner's life style that

divine forgiveness by mercy is bestowed on him. That is to say, one should repent both by word and deed. And since man's nature is weak. (S.4:28), he may have to return intermittently for divine mercy. As long as he does it sincerely, God is Oft-Returning, Most Merciful and His abounding mercy will help out the sinner's shortcomings.⁵⁷ It is this stress on God's great love for humankind in the matter of sin and forgiveness, as expressed in the Qur'an, that makes Edward Sell conjecture that: "The phrase 'God is merciful' is in constant use [i.e., in the Qur'an], and in practical daily life has overshadowed the idea of His righteousness and justice. It too often leads to complacency and self-satisfaction. A man commits sin and says, 'God is merciful': so, instead of leading to repentance and amendment of life, his idea of the mercy of God too often leads to make disobedience easy and safe."⁵⁸ Sell has not considered at all the Qur'anic concept of forgiveness which explicitly lays stress on sincere repentance and amendment of conduct as the sole requirement of divine forgiveness visa-vis the special Rahmah of God. Thus, God, not being vindictive, is ever ready to forgive⁵⁹ and bestow His special Rahmah on those who sincerely repent and make full amends for the sins committed for He, as the father of the prodigal son,⁶⁰ says;-

5

Say (0 Muhammad): "0 my servants who have transgressed against their own souls! Despair not of the Mercy of Allah: for Allah forgives all sins: for He is Oft-Returning, Compassionate. You (just) turn to your Lord (in repentance) and submit yourself to His Will, before the punishment comes to you; for then you

11.11 Edde

ي سج

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

111.

<u>~</u> ~112

shall not be helped (in any way) (39:53-54, Yusuf Ali, modified). (For, after all) What can Allah gain by your punishment, if you (the sinful hypocrites) are thankful

(for His mercies on you) and have faith (in Him)? And Allah is Appreciating, All-Knowing (4:147, Yusuf Ali, modified).

In case of God's great love and mercifulness towards humankind which is displayed in His forgiveness of their sins, compare the foregoing Qur'anic passages with the following hadith of the Prophet:-

> "The joy of God at the repentance of a sinful servant of His is greater than the joy of a lonely wayfarer who, while travelling in the desert loses his camel laden with provisions and despairs of life; but then suddenly finds it."⁶¹

(Hawwa'), who, after their initial disobedience to God, sincerely repented⁶² and God forgave them by His Mercy.

> Then Adam received from his Lord words (of revelations or prayers),⁶³ so He turned towards him (with mercy), for He is the Oft-Returning, the Compassionate (2:37, Yusuf Ali, modified).

As God is forgiving and merciful to human beings, He forgives even the people who hide the true revelations from and deceive people as long as they sincerely repent and amend their way by declaring the truth of what they have concealed.

> Those who conceal the Clear (Sings) We have sent down, and the Guidance, after We have made it clear for the people in the Book, - on them shall be God's curse, and the curse of those entitled to curse, - Except those who repent and make amends and openly declare (the Truth): to them I turn (in mercy); for I am Oft-Returning,

Compassionate (2:159-160, Yusuf Ali, slightly modified).⁶⁴

Thus, the foregoing analysed verses and many others not cited strike the note that since God's <u>Rahmah</u> is all-embracing, man need not be in despair of His mercy because of his sins. As long as he sincerely repents of his sins, amends his conduct by becoming faithful and righteous, God's forgiveness will be granted him by His special Mercy. Thus, the passages in this section show clearly the unbounded Mercy of God and the efficacy of sincere repentance as a means of obtaining the former in an ample measure; for "Verily His <u>Rahmah</u> predominates over (<u>taghlib</u>) His anger (ghadab)."⁶⁵

D. The Ungrateful Receivers of God's Rahmah

"... And truly, when We give man a taste of a Mercy from Ourselves, he does exult thereat, but when some evil happens to them, on account of the deeds which their hands have sent forth, truly then is man ungrateful (42:48, Yusuf Ali, modified).

In the following analysis an attempt shall be made to examine those Qur'anic contexts where man's ingratitude is contrasted against God's mercies and gracious gifts. In the Qur'anic teaching God wants man to show gratitude to Him always for receiving His mercy;⁶⁶ but more often than not man shows Him <u>Kufr</u> (rejection of faith) and <u>Kufran</u> (ingratitude) instead. The Qur'an says:-

Truly man is to his Lord ungrateful. And to that (fact) he bears witness (by his deeds) (100:6-7, Yusuf Ali).

The Qur'anic teaching on this particular religious aspect is

٠. ج

historically highly appropriate and necessary in view of the prevailing religious and socio-economic climate in Makkah of the sixth and seventh centuries A.D. Its aim was then to make the Meccans in particular and human beings in general loathe <u>Kufrān</u> (ungratefulness to God's mercies), show humility and kindness in prosperity and faith in adversity, live in constant pious fear of God and accept His omnipotent mastership in controlling human affairs: the ethical teachings which form the most constant themes of the Qur'ān.

The following verses describe some attitudes which an ungrateful man assumes when evil befalls him as well as when it is removed from him by God's mercy towards him, or when He lets him taste some mercy after adversity. When man realizes his helplessness⁶⁷ in any situation, he turns to God in distress or becomes despairing; but in affluence, which makes him proud and unduly elated, he becomes ungrateful to Him by turning to other things⁶⁸ as the source of that condition or by attributing it to his own ability or merit and thus pays lip-service to God - the True Source of all goodness to man. In the Qur'anic view these attitudes are ungodly and make human beings liable to divine punishment.

The Prophet is reported to have once said, after the morning prayers when some rain fell:-

"Did you understand what your Lord had said to you in the night [today] by the falling rain?" They said: "Allah and His Apostle know better.-" He said: "God said: 'Some of My servants pass the morning as being faithful to Me, while some others are rejecters of faith in Me. So, he who says that the rain came to us, by the grace and mercy of Allah, he has faith in Me; but he 114

who says that it came to us by such and such star, he does not have faith in Me; but has faith in the star'."⁵⁹ 115

Thé Qur'an says:

And when trouble touches a man, He cries unto Us (in all postures) - lying down on his side, or sitting, or standing. But when We have removed his trouble from him, he passes on his way as if he had never cried unto Us for a trouble that touched him! Thus do the deeds of transgressors (or the prodigal) seem fair in their eyes (10: 12, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁷⁰

And when We make mankind taste of some mercy after adversity has touched them, behold! they take to plotting against Our Signs! Say: "Allah is swifter in plotting!" Surely Our Messengers record all the plots that you make! (10:21, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁷¹

And if We give man a taste of mercy from Us, and then withdraw it from him, behold! he is despairing, ungrateful (by falling into blasphemy). _But if We give him a taste of (Our) favours after adversity (that) has touched him, he is sure to say: "The evils have gone from me"; behold! he is exultant, boastful - not so do those who show patient perseverance and constancy, and work righteousness; for them is forgiveness (of sins) and a great reward (11:9-11, Yusuf Ali; modified).⁷² But verily you (Muhammd) call them to a Straight Path. And verily those who do not have faith in the Hereafter are deviating from that Path. If we had Mercy on them and removed the distress which is on them, they would obstinately persist in their transgression, wandering in distraction to and fro. We inflicted Punishment on them, but they humbled not to their Lord, nor do they submissively entreat (Him): - Until We open on them a gate leading to a severe punishment: then lo! they will be plunged in despair therein! (23:73-77, Yusuf Ali).⁷³

Though there is no mention of the word <u>Rahmah</u> in the following passage, man's safe journeys, voyages and flights on land, on sea and in the air are but by the mercy of God. To this safety by God's special Rahmah, the idea of man's ingratitude to God is relevant:-

And when distress seizes you (men) at sea, those that you call upon - besides Himself - leave you in the lurch! But when He brings you back safe to land, you turn away (from Him). For Most ungrateful is man! (17:67, Yusuf Ali).⁷⁴

Thus, the foregoing passages in this section sound the note that though God is infinitely merciful to humankind, lack of <u>sabr</u> (patient perseverance, steadfastness and endurance) in the face of adversity and a carelessness, which neglects Him and His power of mercy or neglects to be grateful for His <u>Rahmah</u> for the transient delights of this life or makes them misplace their gratitude due to God only will not be forgiven but punished.

The Meccan Qur'anic teaching of <u>sabr</u>, in the face of misfortune, which "was a predominant virtue in desert conditions in the Days of <u>Jāhiliyyah</u>" and which "Islam transformed into one of its cardinal virtues by furnishing it with a definite religious direction: patience in the way of God"⁷⁵ and its teaching of <u>shukr</u> (gratefulness) and humbleness in the time of prosperity are all historically relevant to the situation which the Muslims were facing in Makkah and the vicissitudes of life which they were yet to face in Madīnah. Moreover, this teaching was against the characteristic mercilessness of the attitude of the Meccan pagan aristocrats and merchants originating out of their <u>Kufr</u> (rejection of faith) and their lack of gratitude (<u>Kufrān</u>) to God's inumerable special <u>Rahmah</u> on them. It was purposely to strengthen the faith of the nascent Muslim community against the trying period of

tremendous difficulties ahead of them and to soften the hard-heartedness of the pagans' treatment of the former.⁷⁶

117

E. <u>God's Rahmah and the Rejecters of Faith (al-Kafirun)</u>

And those who reject faith in the Signs (i.e., Revelations) of Allah and the Meeting with Him (in the Hereafter), - it is they who shall despair (have no hope) of My Mercy, and it is they who shall have a painful punishment (29:23, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁷⁷

In this section, an attempt will be made to analyse those Qur'anic contexts which deal with the divine bestowal of both general and special Rahmah vis-à-vis the rejecters of faith (al-Kafirun) in both this life and the Hereafter. A cursory reading of the Qur'an will show one clearly that the Scripture is abundantly full of verses showing God as being very generous to the faithful righteous in His exercise of granting mercy to them in their vicissitudes of life. There are also very many Qur'anic verses which show God as being extremely severe in His promise of punishment to the rejecters of faith. In other words, the Book contains passages of strikingly contrasting fates awaiting both the faithful, righteous and the rejecters of faith in this life as well as in the Hereafter.⁷⁸ We have seen many examples of how God generously bestowed His special Rahmah on the prophets and their faithful followers and severely punished the rejecters of divine messages as well as how He discriminately granted it or promised to do so to the faithfully righteous people in general. Examples of this are found in plenty in the Qur'an, but the following selected ones will

suffice.

When God promised the Prophet Abraham (Ibrāhīm) that He would make him a leader (an imām) of humankind, Abraham asked: "And also (imāms) from my offspring", God said: "But My Promise (<u>Ahd</u>) is not within the reach of the wrong-doers".⁷⁹ This means that it is only the faithful righteous, like Abraham, who will receive that divine promise of special <u>Rahmah</u>. Moreover, when the Prophet Abraham prayed to God to grant sustenance to the future dwellers of the City of Peace (i.e., Makkah), he restricted his prayer only to its faithful inhabitants;⁸⁰ but God, being infinitely Merciful and just to man, said:

7118

"As for him who rejects faith, I will grant him pleasure for a while (as a respite), but soon after (if he does not make good use of the given respite) I will drive him to the punishment of the Fire - a hapless destination (indeed)! (2:126, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁸¹

Though God's promise or Covenant, as the one given to Prophet Abraham (i.e., in making him a spiritual leader of humankind) out of His special Mercy, is not to be within the reach of the rejecters of faith, it does not mean that He is totally merciless to them, for His "granting them their pleasure or enjoyment for a while" (in\$2:126; 10: 69-70 and 31:24) is but an active display of His all-embracing <u>Rahmah</u> for human beings whom He created to show mercy on (11:119). Another instance of divine <u>Rahmah</u> granted humankind, including the rejecters of faith, is found in the fertilizing rain and material things provided by God for the use and enjoyment of all His creatures, in addition to the Divine Guidance which is for all humankind and the love and mercy He puts

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

فر

in the hearts of a couple He created (S.30:21). But these things granted to the rejecters of faith as a means of pleasure for a while serve as a respite for them to repent and amend their conduct so as to obtain fullfledged special divine Rahmah such as vouschafed to the faithful righ-This God's giving respite to the rejecters of faith is a sort teous. of special Rahmah) of God because some people made very good use of it and eventually became the greatest recipients of special divine mercy. A very good example of these people is found in the Meccan idolaters who not only rejected the divine message which the Prophet Muhammad brought to them but also strove with might and main to destroy both the message and its nascent adherents. But soon they came to embrace the faith and strove with their lives and property to spread it; and thus became the leading receivers of God^4s special Rahmah (SS.8:74-75; 9:100). Good examples are found in ⁴Umar b. al-Khattab, Khalid b. al-Walid (the Sword of Allah), Hamzah b. 'Abd al-Muttalib and Wahshi (the Abyssinian slave who killed Hamzah), to name but a few. In Christianity; Paul (formerly Saul) of Tarsus is a good example of such people. Thus, God is merciful to the rejecters of faith on this earth in one way or the other, though He may not have mercy in the life hereafter (S.2:161-162) for those of them who die unrepentant because of their failure to make proper use of that respite divinely given to them while on this earth (S.19:68-72).

This idea of God being merciful to everybody on this earth, but only to the faithful rigtheous believers in the Hereafter or in both

119

worlds gives credence to some exegetes' interpretation of the meanings of the attributes of God, al-Rahman and al-Rahim, by which they try to draw a dividing line between the meanings of the two words in relation to God's ethical dealing with_human beings in both worlds. According to them, the former word describes God as being gratuitously and extensively Merciful to all humankind in this life irrespective of the individuals' conduct, effort or work, as well as to all His earthly creatures, while the latter word describes Him as the liberally and repeatedly Merciful only to the faithful righteous in this world and the Hereafter as a divine response to and result of their righteous actions while on earth. In other words God's mercy as al-Rahman encompasses all creation in this life, while His mercy as al-Rahim is preferentially limited and preserved for His faithfully righteous servants in both worlds or in the next world only. By inference, the following verses also give credence to this idea or interpretation and show that the Rahmah of God bestowed on the rejecters of faith in this life is not even real mercy but some pleasure for a while by which God intends to punish them in this life (9:85) if the period of respite is not properly utilized. For instance we find in the Qur'an many places where God says about His dealing with the rejecters of faith in both lives that:-

> For them there is nothing but disgrace in this world, and in the world to come, an exceeding torment (2: 114, Yusuf Ali).⁶² If they (the Jews) accuse you (Muhammad) of falsehood, say: "Your Lord is full of all-embracing Mercy, but

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

His wrath will never be turned away from the guilty (sinful) people (6:147, Yusuf Ali, modified). Nay, who is there that can help you(the rejecters of faith), (even as) an army, besides the All-Merciful? In nothing but delusion are the rejecters of faith...say: "See you? if Allah were to destroy me and those with me, or if He bestows His Mercy on us, - yet who can deliver the rejecters of faith from a grievous punishment (67:20, 28, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁸³

God's dealing with the rejecters of faith in the Hereafter will even be far more relentless than that of this world which we have just seen. The Qur'an says in this connection:-

> As to those who reject Faith, - if they had everything on earth, and twice repeated, to give as ransom for the punishment of the Day of Resurrection, it would never be accepted from them. Theirs would be a dolorous punishment. Their wish will be to get out of the Fire, but never will they get out of it: theirs will be an enduring punishment (5:39-40, Yusuf Ali, modified). That Day, the dominion and sovereignty as of right and truth, shall be (wholly) for the All-Merciful : it will be a Day of dire difficulty for the rejecters of faith (25:26, Yusuf Ali, modified).

But when we compare the foregoing verses with the following ones, we shall see clearly the divine preferential treatment meted out to the faithful righteous as opposed to that dealt out to the rejecters of faith:-

> But the home of the Hereafter is best for those who do right ... (12:109, Yusuf Ali). To the righteous (when) it is said: "What is it that your Lord has revealed?" They say: "All that is good." To those who do good, there is good in this world, and the Home of the Hereafter is even better, and excellent indeed is the Home of the righteous, - Gardens of Eternity, which they will enter: beneath them flow (pleasant) rivers: they will have there in all that they wish for: thus

121

does Allah reward the righeous, - (namely) those whose lives the angels take in a state of purity, "saying (to them): Peace be on you; enter the Garden, because of (the good) which you did (in the previous life) (16:30-32, Yusuf Ali).⁸⁵

Thus the foregoing passages in this section sound the note that though God is amply and infinitely Merciful to humankind, the defiant, non-repentant rejecters of faith will not have any appreciable share of His special <u>Rahmah</u>, most especially in the Hereafter where they will have nothing but irretrievable disgrace and punishment in Hell - a prison for the rejecters of faith (S.17:8) because, in the Qur'anic view, they send forth nothing good to their credit but spiritually and morally wicked deeds and evil desire. They will be severely punished for rejecting faith, even though God has been bountious and merciful to them in many ways in this life (S.73:11-13).

F. Man's Recognition of the Import of Rahmah in his Affairs

And (remember) Job, when he cried to his Lord (praying): Truly distress has seized me, but You are the Most Merciful of those that are merciful (21:83, Yusuf Ali).⁸⁶

The idea of complete dependence of not only man but also all creation upon God is a theme of incessant recurrence in the Qur'an. Man's recognition of the significance of God's <u>Rahmah</u> in his affairs both in this life and in the life to come is as old as man himself. He, from time immemorial, recognizes that all good things which he greatly loves to have (S.100:8) and does not weary of wishing for (S.41:49) are in the hands of God alone, and that he can only get them

by His special <u>Rahmah</u>. Thus, man feels always in need of the <u>Rahmah</u> of the Omnipotent God of <u>Rahmah</u>. Man thus expresses this recognition, " in the Qur'an, in his supplications to God - the Sole Owner and Bestower of <u>Rahmah</u> in his exhortations to his fellow-beings as well as in his expression of gratitude for the divine gifts and favours which he receives. He realizes that the continual offer of these innumerable gifts and favours depends on His <u>Rahmah</u> towards him and that it is through it that he can be protected from backsliding and thus attain to salvation.

123

In this last section of this chapter an attempt will be made to analyse those Qur'anic contexts in which this idea of man's recognition of the import of <u>Rahmah</u> is expressed by him in his spiritual and mundane affairs.

As in the case of sin-repentance, the first human beings to supplicatorily express the recognition of the importance of <u>Rahmah</u> in their state of estrangement from God consequent to their having been beguiled by Satan to go against His order to them are Adam and Eve (Hawwa'). Both of them realized that they could not get out of that awkward condition Satan had put them unless they had God's special <u>Rahmah</u>, so they earnestly prayed for His mercy to forgive them their

> They (both) said (confessing their sin and praying for forgiveness of God by mercy): Our Lord! We have wronged our own souls; and if You do not forgive us and bestow on us Your Mercy, we shall certainly be among the lost (S.7:23, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

sin:-

And when the Prophet Noah built the Ark, he said to his people:-

Embark you therein, in the name of Allah, be its course and its mooring (berthing)! For my Lord is, be sure, Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate (11:41, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁸⁷

The epithet "Compassionate" in the following prayer said by the Prophet Abraham on the occasion of his laying the foundation of the Ka⁴bah at Makkah with his son, Ishmael (Ismā⁴īl) clearly shows their recognition of the import of Rahmah in their spiritual affairs:

> Our Lord! and make (both of) us Muslims, bowing to Your (Will) and (raise) from our progeny a Muslim people bowing to your (Will); and show us our places and ways for the celebration of (due) rites; and turn unto us (in Mercy); for You are the Oft-Returning, the Compassionate (2:128, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁸⁸

The following verses also show the Prophet Jacob's (Ya'qub's) recognition of the significance of the protecting and forgiving power of the special <u>Rahmah</u> of God in allowing Benjamin (B**a**nyāmīn) go with his brothers who had made a false promise of taking care of the lost Joseph (Yūsuf), and in pardoning the sinful brothers of the latter s

He (Jacob) said: "Shall I trust you with him (Benjamin) with any result other than when I trusted you with his brother (i.e., Joseph) aforetime? But Allah is the best to take care (of him), and He is the Most Merciful of those who show mercy" (12:64, Yusuf Ali). He (Jacob) said: "Soon will I ask my Lord for forgiveness for you: for He is indeed Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate " (12:98, Yusuf Ali, slightly modified).

Joseph also shows his recognition of the efficacy of the special <u>Rahmah</u> of God in protecting humankind from evil and invleading them to the right path as well as in forgiving the sinners:-

And I do not exonerate my own self: (for) the

1

(human) soul is certainly prone to enjoin evil, unless my Lord do bestow His Mercy: but surely my Lord is Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate (12:53, Yusuf Ali,slightly modified).

They (the brothers of Joseph, excluding Benjamin) said: "By Allah! Indeed has Allah preferred you above us, and we certainly have been guilty of sin!" He (Joseph) said: "This day let no reproach be (cast) on you: Allah will forgive you, and He is the Most Merciful of those who show mercy!" (12:91-92, Yusuf Ali):

In the following verses, Prophet Salih expresses his recognition of the helping power of God's special <u>Rahmah</u> (whose denial brings nothing but perdition to humankind) and the efficacy of its forgiving nature

for the sinners:

He said: "O my people! Do you see? - If I have a clear (Sign) from my Lord and He has granted me mercy from Himself, - who then can help me against Allah, if I were to disobey Him? What then would you add to my (portion) but perdition?" (11:63, Yusuf Ali, modified). He said: "O my people! Why do you ask to hasten on the evil in preference to the good? Why do you not ask Allah (instead) for forgiveness, that you may be shown (His) mercy?" (27:46, Yusuf Ali, modified).

In the following prayer of the Prophet-king Solomon, he recognizes, among other things, that it is through the special Rahmah of God that one

can attain the rank of the righteous servants of God.

So he (Solomon) smiled, laughing at her speech; and he said: "O my Lord! So order me that I may be grateful for Your favours, which You have bestowed on me and on my parents, and that I may work the righteousness that will please You: and admit me, by Your Mercy, to the ranks of Your righteous servants" (27:19, Yusuf Ali).

The epithet "Compassionate" in the following passage wherein the

Prophet Shubayb (Jethro) admonishes his people, signifies his recognition of the power of God's special Rahmah in forgiving sins:-

But ask forgiveness of your Lord, and turn unto Him (in repentance): for my Lord is indeed Compassionate, Most Loving" (11:90, Yusuf Ali, modified).

After committing manslaughter against an Egyptian, the Prophet Moses felt remorse and recognized that it was only by the special Rahmah of God that he could be forgiven, so he prayed thus:-

He said (praying): "O my Lord! I have indeed wronged -my soul! So forgive me!" So (Allah) forgave him: for He is indeed the Oft-Forgiving, the Compassionate (28:16, Yusuf Ali, modified).

-, [•] 9

In the same manner, he recognized that the only thing that could ingratiate and save the Israelites from the divine punishment of their spiritual transgression displayed through their calf-worship was to seek God's forgiveness by His mercy. So he gave them the following exhortation:-----

> And (remember the time) when Moses said to his people: "O my people! you have indeed wronged yourselves by your choosing of the calf (for worship: so turn in repentance to your Creator (Maker), and slay (the wrong-doers) yourselves; that will be better for you in the sight of your Creator (Maker). Then He would turn towards you (in forgiveness and mercy): for He is the Oft-Returning, the Compassionate (2:54, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Probably in response to this exhortation, the Israelites felt remorse and realized that it was only by God's special <u>Rahmah</u> that they could be forgiven their grievous sin:-

And when they felt remorse and saw that they had

gone astray, they said: "If our Lord have not mercy upon us and forgive us, we shall indeed be of those who are lost (7:149, Yusuf Ali, modified).

Moses admonished the faithful group among his people and their response, like that of the calf-worshippers; again shows their realization of the power of God's Mercy in saving and protecting the righteous:-

> And Moses said: "O my people! If you do (really) have faith in Allah, then in Him put your trust, if you are Muslims (submitting your will to His)." Then they said: "In Allah do we put our trust. Our Lord! make us not a trial (temptation) for the wrong-doing people. And deliver us by Your Mercy from the people who reject faith (10:84-86, Yusuf Ali, modified).⁸⁹

The following verse also shows Prophet Aaron's recognition of God's special <u>Rahmah</u> which can be øbtained only by being faithful and righteous as God demands of humankind:-

> And Aaron had indeed, before this (incident of calfmaking and - worship) said to them: "O my people! You have only been tested by this (calf-worship). And surely your Lord is the All-Merciful; so follow me and obey my command" (20:90, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The epithet "the All-Merciful" (<u>al-Rahman</u>) used by the blessed Lady Mary in the following verse indicates her recognition that it was, as it is, by God's special Mercy that anyone could be saved from danger; while, in the second verse, it implies that it was only God, the All-Merciful, who has mercifully chosen her to be above the women of all nations (3:42) by being the mother of one of the most remarkable children of Adam and because of this, He should be gratefully loved and worshipped.

She said: "I indeed seek refuge from you (i.e., the angel sent to her) to the All-Merciful: (come not near me) if you do fear Allah" (19:18, Yusuf Ali, modified). "So eat and drink and cool (your) eye (i.e., be comforted). And if you do see any mortal, say: I have vowed a fast to the All-Merciful, and therefore I will not speak, this day, to any human being" (19:26, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The word "<u>Rahmah</u>" in the following verse which contains a prayer said by the Companions of the Cave (<u>Ashāb al-Kahf</u>) when they left their ungodly persecuting people and took refuge in the cave, is an indication of their recognition of the significance of the special Rahmah of God in human affairs:-

> (Remember) when the youths betook themselves for refuge to the Cave: they said:- "Our Lord: bestow on us Mercy (Rahmah) from Yourself, and dispose of our affair for us in the right way" (18:10, Yusuf Ali, modified).

In the same token, the word "<u>Rahmah</u>" or "Mercy" in the following verse refers to Dhū al-Qarnayn's recognition that he was able to make the iron barrier (or the Iron Gate), as requested by the people of the two mountains to serve as a wedge between them on the one hand and the Gog and Magog on the other, by the special Rahmah of God.⁹⁰

> He said: "This is a mercy (<u>Rahmah</u>) from my Lord. But when the promise of my Lord comes to pass, He will make it into dust; and the promise of my Lord is ever true" (18:98, Yusuf Ali).

The Prophet and the faithful's prayer for the Mercy of God shows their deep faith in the power of the special divine <u>Rahmah</u> in their both spiritual and mundane affairs. "... Our Lord! lay not on us a burden greater than we have strength to bear. Blot out our sins, and grant us forgiveness, and have mercy on us. You are our Protector; so help us against the people who reject Faith (2:286, Yusuf Ali, modified).

The following prayer of the Muslim converts in the late Medinan period of Islam⁹¹ also shows their strong faith in the importance of God's special Rahmah in human affairs:-

And those who came after them say: Our Lord! Forgive ds, and our brethren who came before us into the Faith, and leave not, in our hearts, rancour (or sense of injury) against those who have had faith. Our Lord! You are indeed Full of Kindness (Most Gracious), Compassionate (to humankind) (59:10, Yusuf Ali, slightly modified).

In a number of places in the Qur'an, the Prophet Muhammad is told to make statements which show his deep faith in the significance of the special <u>Rahmah</u> of God in human affairs both in this life and in the next life.

> Say: "If you do love Allāh, then follow me. Allah will love you and forgive you your sins: for Allāh is Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate" (3:31,/Yusuf Ali, slightly modified). Say: "Who can keep you (the rejecters of Faith) safe by night and by day from (the Wrath of) the All-Merciful?" Yet they turn away from the Remembrance of their Lord (21:42, Yusuf Ali, slightly modified). And say: "O my Lord! Grant forgiveness and Mercy! For You are the Best of those who show mercy" (23:118, Yusuf Ali).⁹²

In the following verses, those who are firmly grounded in knowledge, some righteous servants of God, <u>Ashāb al-A⁴rāf</u> (the Men of the Height i.e., the Divine Messengers), the inmates of both Paradise

and Hell and all humankind in general, express their recognition of the import of God's special Rahmah in human affairs in the two worlds.

(Those who are firmly grounded in knowledge say, praying): "Our Lord! Let not our hearts deviate now after you have guided us, and grant us Mercy from Your Own Presence; for You are the Grantor of bounties without measure." (3:8, Yusuf Ali). There was a party from among My servants who used to pray, saying: "Our Lord! we have faith, so forgive us (our sins) and have mercy upon us: for You are the Best of those who show mercy" (23:109, Yusuf Ali, modified).

And the Men on Heights (in the Hereafter) will call to certain men whom they will know from their marks, saying: "Of what profit to you were your hoards and your arrogant ways (now)? Behold! are these not the men about whom you swore that Allah with His Mercy would never bless? (and it has been said to the latter): Enter the Garden: no fear shall be on you, nor shall you grieve." (7:48:49, Yusuf Ali, modified).

They (the inmates of Paradise) will say:- "Aforetime, we were not without fear for the sake of our people. But Allah has been gracious to us, and has delivered us from the punishment of the Scorching (Burning) Wind. Truly, we did call unto Him from of old (ever before); truly it is He, the Beneficent, the All-Merciful" (52:26-28, Yusuf Ali, modified). The trumpet shall be sounded, when behold! from the sepulchres (men) will rush forth to their Lord! They will say: "Ah! Woe unto us! Who has raised us up from our beds of repose?" (A voice will say:) "This is what the All-Merciful had promised. And true was the word of the apostles!" (36:51-52, Yusuf Ali, slightly modified).

Finally, the bearers of the divine Throne, those who are around it and the angels in general, who pray to God for humankind and the faithful recognize the importance of the special <u>Rahmah</u> of God in human spiritual and mundane affairs.⁹³

The passages analysed in this section which show the faithful's

130

deep realization and recognition of the import of God's special <u>Rahmah</u> in all aspects of their spiritual and mundane affairs reveal that any good thing that happens to humankind occurs through the special mercy of God. Without it human beings are hopeless.

With this analysis, we can now see that the nature and scope of the Qur'anic concept of Mercy of God have gradually revealed themselves. That is, God distributes His mercy in two ways: (1) in a general gratuitous way that includes every human being and (2) in a special conditional manner which is exlusively bestowed on the faithful righteous people among humankind.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

- 3 5 - 1 - 1

CONCLUSION

In this concluding part of the study, a very brief summary of the Qur'anic concept of <u>Rahmah</u> (mercy, etc.) so far discussed in the present work shall now be given. Then, what has been discovered from the Qur'an, during the process of writing this thesis, to be the real meaning of, as well as the significant role the concept under study plays in Muslim ethical thought and behaviour or attitude towards both their mundane and spiritual or religious affairs, will be discussed.

From the foregoing analysis of the Qur'anic passages dealing with the divine <u>Rahmah</u> we can clearly see that the Qur'an repeatedly emphasizes most strongly God's being particularly a God of <u>Rahmah</u> to humankind. He is portrayed as <u>al-Rahman</u>, the All-Merciful, as well as <u>al-Rahim</u>, the Compassionate, to the entire creation, and to the human race in both the present world and the life to come. He is described as <u>Khayr al-rahimin</u>, the Best of those who show mercy¹, as well as <u>Arham al-rahimin</u>, the Most Merciful of those who show mercy.² The Qur'an portrays God as the absolute Lord of all-embracing <u>Rahmah</u>³ which He ordains on Himself to show on all human beings, for it is to show them both general and special forms of His <u>Rahmah</u> that He created them.

It is out of this unbounded <u>Rahmah</u> of His that He created the universe with absolute harmony, without any incongruity or flaw. That the dominant relation which the God of the Qur'an perfectly and justly maintains in His ethical dealings with human beings is that of infinite,

132

all-embracing <u>Rahmah</u> is found in the Holy Book and clearly attested to in the present study. In the words of Izutsu, "Man, as His creature, owes everything, his very existence and subsistence to the boundless mercy [<u>Rahmah</u>] of God ... which is being shown him at every moment of his life".⁴ Out of His general <u>Rahmah</u>, He created man from the best moulds or nature in the Order of Creation with the best natural powers and qualities in order to make unlimited socio-moral progress and to rise spiritually and morally so high as to become the mirror in which divine attributes are reflected.⁵ By the <u>Rahmah</u> of God, man, among His creatures, was made His vicegerent on earth (2:30). By the same token, He gave him knowledge to enable him to play the befitting role of God's <u>Khalifah</u> on earth (2:31). Out of this great, unlimited <u>Rahmah</u> of God, He also created for man's service, use and material enjoyment all other beings and things.⁶ Is there any love in all creation that is greater than God's love for humankind?

Apart from this general <u>Rahmah</u> of God bestowed on man in making him the microcosm of the macrocosm and in giving him all the material needs necessary for his physical and intellectual development and well-being in this life, God also sends him His messages of guidance for his social, moral and spiritual development in order to train and cure his will, bring it into conformity with the universal Order and Plan and to direct him to the true path of attaining to <u>falāh</u> (success or salvation) in this life and the Hereafter. Because of its eternal value, this divine guidance forms spiritually the greatest <u>Rahmah</u> of

133

God on humankind.

However, it is the type of attitude human beings assume towards the last mentioned general divine Rahmah, i.e., God's messages of guidance, that decides the amount of special Rahmah (apart from the allembracing type of divine Mercy we have seen above) they are to have in both this life and the Hereafter. It is also this aspect of human life that brings about the division of humankind into two diametrically opposed groups, and the polarity of God's ethical dealings with them: with Rahmah and ⁴Adhab. That is, this special divine Rahmah is to a certain extent conditional upon human conduct resulting from his attitude towards divine guidance; it is more readily bestowed on the faithful, righteous peoples and the repentant sinners than on those who persistently disobey His commandments. God's special mercy or Rahmah is therefore necessarily limited in this case by God's Will. This fact forms the theme of the fifth chapter of this study and it is also related to the second, where we see that those people who show, in their thought, belief or faith and deeds, a positive reaction to God's messages of guidance continually receive this special Rahmah in abundance in both worlds. The special Rahmah of God is also especially bestowed on those people who show mercy on and forgive their fellow human beings (24:22). The Qur'an portrays God as an indulgent Master of special Rahmah towards this kind of people. Whereas those who show a negative reaction to His message of guidance become the reprobates who /are shown the other side of God's ethical nature of special Rahmah

134

i.e., divine punishment or wrath (<u>badhab</u> or ghadab) in order to reform them and make them become recipients of His special mercy. This dichotomy or discrimination in God's ethical dealings with man is clearly shown in the following words of Rahbar, "His mercy, forgiveness and love are only for those who believe in Him, and act aright, and who, when they have done something wrong, repent and thence act aright. Men must guard themselves fearfully against His wrath by obeying Him, and by believing in Him and His apostles. He sends prophets with messages of guidance to all nations. Those who accept His guidance, He guides them more. Those who refuse His guidance persistently, He condemns them as hopeless and increases them in error. All earlier nations received apostles. Those who belied the apostles were destroyed. And those who belie the Prophet Muhammad will be destroyed."⁷ But this idea refers only to the special Rahmah of God because there is no human being that does not receive general mercy of God in one way or another, and for God to punish the sinner does not mean His total condemnation, but to make him turn to Him repentant. Therefore God's punishment is an aspect of His corrective Rahmah. Moreover, there is incessant expression of preponderance of God's Rahmah over His (adhāb (punishment) or ghadab (wrath) in the Qur'an in the form of giving the sinner respite to repent, amend his conduct and become a recipient of God's special Rahmah in abundance. This divine generosity in always wanting to bestow Rahmah on man may perhaps be the reason why the Qur'an regards it as "... one of the great sins to despair of God's mercy; for mercy is one of the attributes

135

Ĭ

of God, and to doubt whether He will show it (under any circumstances) implies disbelief in this divine attribute",⁸ and this despair or despondency in either spiritual or temporal matters always causes human failure in achieving his goal of life.

This study makes it clear that, in the broadest sense, every gift of life, in physical, material or abstract sense, which contributes to human welfare or development, all the propitious decrees of human fate, all the abilities possessed and the successes achieved by man, are regarded, from the Qur'anic point of view, as being solely due to the infinite Rahmah of God. Thus, we can see in this connection that the Qur'anic concept of Rahmah is the sum-total of God's providence to man which comes to him in the form of His mercy, love, grace, compassion, goodness, kindness, tenderness, benevolence, benefits or favours, blessings, bounties, generosity, forgiveness, protection from calamity and in making him have the ability to do and succeed in his undertakings in both. mundane and spiritual affairs, as opposed to the divine negative ethical characteristic in dealing with man, as found in the third chapter of this study. But in return for all these forms of Rahmah in man's affairs, he is expected to do God's will and to always give thanks to Him for receiving them in order to receive more divine mercies, otherwise man becomes an object of divine wrath and punishment.⁹ This is what the Qur'anic concept of Rahmah is actually found to portray in this work.

It is these connotative functions of the Qur'anic concept of <u>Rahmah</u> that seem to elude the "objective" and "modern scientific" sight 136

of Rahbar when he says: "Rahmah or Mercy of God, naturally finds more room in the Qur'an than His Love, for whereas Love admits of some equality and reciprocity of relationship, Rahmah on the other hand connotes in its object certain inferiority"; that "Unqualified Divine Love for mankind is an idea completely alien to the Qur'an" and he contends to translate ahabba as "to like or to approve" or to have "a regard for", and not "to love".¹⁰ By this contention Rahbar fails to take cognizance of the fact that the concept of Rahmah in the Qur'an also connotes Love. A.Ben-Shemesh, in his article entitled "Some Suggestions to Qur'an Translators", clearly shows that the use of the root RHM in Arabic, Hebrew and Aramaic (the three sister languages) "... denotes two main emotions: Love and Compassion", so much so that he even suggests to translate the Basmalah as "In the name of God the Compassionate the Beloved." This root RHM is also used 'for "love" in verse 2 of Psalm 18 where the words Erhamaha Adonay mean: "I love thee my Lord".' And after quoting S.3:31 which says: "Say (O Muhammad): 'If you love (from the root AHB in Hebrew and Arabic) Allah, follow me and Allah will love you and forgive you your sins, for He is Oft-Forgiving, Compassionate (Rahim)'," he says: "The love for God is therefore an essential element in the relation between Allah and his creatures". He also says: 'In the Aramaic translation of the Bible whenever the Hebrew root AHB "to love" appears, it is translated by the root RHM'.¹¹ Moreover, the method of translating the word Rahmah by the application of a "word-word definition" does not allow Rahbar to see the

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

idea of reciprocity of love, in the Qur'anic use of the term between God and humankind, which is to make the latter love the former the more for receiving His <u>Rahmah</u> (mercy, love, compassion, counties, etc.). Rahbar fails to see the very deep reciprocal love in the Qur'anic <u>Rahmah</u> of God and <u>Ihsan</u> (doing good) of human beings when God says: "... surely the <u>Rahmah</u> of God is always near to those who do good (<u>al-muhsinūn</u>) (S.7:56)." Or what else is meant by man's loving God, if not by being grateful to Him and making his will conform with His through sincere faith in Him and obeying His behests? This is the purpose of God's loving humankind and bestowing His Rahmah on them.

But, in passing, one interesting observation that is made during this study is that there are many similarities between many aspects of the Qur'anic or Islamic concept of <u>Rahmah</u> and those of the Jewish concept of compassion (love or mercy), that serve one to maintain that the former are actually borrowed from the latter.¹² This may perhaps not be the case or may be an unwanted method of approaching the Qur'anic teaching, but is not our concern in this work.

This brings us to the significance which the Qur'an and the <u>Hadīth</u> of the Prophet Muhammad attach to the idea of divine <u>Rahmah</u>. This Qur'an — <u>Hadīth</u> view of the <u>Rahmah</u> of God plays a significant role in shaping the thought, belief and attitude of the Muslims towards God and His creatures. According to the Qur'anic view, there is no one who can do anything successfully or attain to salvation in this life and the Hereafter unless God shows them both His general and special <u>Rahmah</u>.

Reference is made in this connection to chapter five, section F of this study, where the Qur'an depicts humanity, from time immemorial, expressing their deep and strong faith in and recognition of the import of divine <u>Rahmah</u> in both their mundane and spiritual affairs. Right from the human primogenitor, Adam, to the Prophet Muhammad, all messengers and prophets of God as well as the righteous, faithful peoples in general show in their prayers, thought, utterances and actions that man is always in need of <u>Rahmah</u> of God in order to succeed in his day-to-day affairs. The godless also realize this need of human beings, and this is why they call upon Him at the time of adversity to show them His protective <u>Rahmah</u>.^{13⁻⁻} Even in the Hereafter it will be 'by the special <u>Rahmah</u> of God shown with justice in the sight of God that man will enter the most-sought-for Abode of Bliss, <u>al-Jannah</u> or Paradise. A Hadīth is reported by Jabir that the Prophet Muhammad said:

> None of you would enter Paradise because of his good deeds alone and he would not be protected from Hell Fire, not even I, except by a Rahmah from God.¹⁴

The following Qur'anic verses provide a similar idea to the above quoted prophetic tradition:-

Say (O Muhammad): Surely I fear, if I should disobey my Lord, the chastisement of a Mighty Day. From whomever it (the chastisement) is averted on that Day, indeed He (Allah) has had <u>Rahmah</u> (Mercy, etc.) on him; and that will be (for him) the manifest triumph (6:15-16, Yusuf Ali, modified).

And protect them from (all) evils; and any whom You do protect from evils on that Day (i.e., the Day of Judgment), on him You have indeed bestowed mercy; and that will be truly (for him) the supreme achievement (40:9, Yusuf Ali, modified). 139

The Qur'an frequently urges humankind to obey God and His Apostle, to follow His message of guidance, to guard themselves fearfully against His wrath and punishment, to establish regular, ritual prayers, to give regular charity in form of <u>zakāh</u> or poor-due, to seek for His forgivness, to consider and beware of the consequences of their past deeds and guard against those of the future, and to establish good human brotherhood so that peace will reign supreme on earth, all in order to receive God's special 'Rahmah.¹⁵

The Qur'an also commands humankind, as a decree, to faithfully worship none but his Lord, God, as well as to do good and to be kind to his parents as an act of piety; because it is in the parental mirror of love that God's attribute of <u>Rahmah</u> (i.e., Mercy, Love, Compassion Providence, etc.) is reflected and on a minor human scale it is given practical expression. In other words, the parental <u>rahmah</u> reminds us of the great, unbounded <u>Rahmah</u> with which God cherishes us. So the Qur'an teaches us thus:

> Your Lord has decreed that you shall worship none but Him, and that you show kindness (and be good) to parents. Whether one or both of them attain old age (living) with you; say not to them a word of contempt (fie), nor repulse (reproach or chide) them, but speak to them words of honour (respect and grace). And lower to them the wing of humbleness (humility and submission) out of <u>Rahmah</u> (mercy, kindness, love, affection, compassion, etc.) and say (in prayer for them): My Lord! have <u>Rahmah</u> (mercy, etc.) upon them as they cherished me when I was little (17:23-24, Yusuf Ali, modified).¹⁶

We can see from the foregoing verses that, apart from divine commandment to be extraordinarily good, kind, and generous in both deeds

140

and words to parents, the only form of prayer we are ordered to offer for them is invocation of God's <u>Rahmah</u>. This is a very important point to the conclusion I am going to draw at the end of this study.

The Arabic word, <u>Rahim</u> or <u>Rihm</u> which means the womb or the tie of blood-relationship, is derived from the root <u>RHM</u>.¹⁷ Islamic teachings, derived from both the Qur'ān and <u>Hadīth</u> of the Prophet Muhammad, attach very great importance to the tie of blood-relationship as much as they attach it to the performance of filial duties that we have seen above. The Qur'ān says:-

> Then, is it expected of you, if you were put in (position of) authority, that you will do mischief in the land, and break your ties of kith and kin (i.e., of blood-relationship, <u>arham</u>, plural or <u>rahim</u> or <u>rihm</u>, from the root <u>RHM</u>)? Such are the men whom God has cursed for He has made them deaf and blinded their sight (47:22-23, Yusuf Ali).

The foregoing verses seem to equate doing mischief on earth with breaking the tie of blood-relationship; and for committing each or both of these social crimes, God curses the culprits, makes them deaf and blinds their sight.

> It is said in a hadith gudsi that: When God created <u>al-Rahim</u> (i.e., the tie of blood-relationship or womb), He said to it: I am <u>al-Rahman</u> and you are <u>al-Rahim</u>. I have derived your name from My name. Therefore, whosoever joins you (or makes you close by kind behaviour to his kindred), I will join him (or make him close to my <u>Rahmah</u>); and whosoever severs you (by unkind behaviour to his kindred), I will sever him (from my <u>Rahmah</u>). The tie of kinship is suspended to the Throne (of God) and it says: "O Allah! Unite (with your <u>Rahmah</u>) whosoever severs me." The severer of the "" tie of kinship will not enter al-Jannah (paradise).¹⁸

Moreover, the Prophet Muhammad is reported to have constantly urged humankind to be merciful to their fellow-beings as well as to other creatures of God. He is reported to have said that Allah says (in Hadith Qudsi):-

> If one holds Allah's <u>Rahmah</u> dear, he should be merciful to His creatures. Or, if any one loves His <u>Rahmah</u>, then, he should be merciful to His creatures.

And among the <u>Hadith Nabawi</u> (prophetic traditions) we have the following:-

He who does not show mercy (\underline{Rahmah}) on humankind, Allah will not show mercy on him. You can never be regarded as the faithful, until you reciprocally show mercy on yourselves. God has mercy on the merciful only of His servants.¹⁹

The conventional greeting formula among Muslims contains, among other things, the invocation of <u>Rahmah</u> of God: <u>al-Salām alaykum wa</u> <u>Rahmat Allah wa Barakātuh</u>. This greeting is said to have been taught to Adam by both God and His angels after God's spirit had been breathed into him. It is also the form of greeting that God's messengers, who were sent to give Prophet Ibrāhīm (Abraham) glad tidings of having a child at a very old age, used for greeting Ibrāhīm and his family.²⁰

Moreover, a person who has died in what is believed to be the true faith is called in Arabic <u>al-marhum</u> or <u>al-marhumah</u> (masculine and feminine, from the root <u>RHM</u>) which may be rendered "The object of God's <u>Rahmah</u>"; as though meaning merely "the deceased."²¹ This is so because the only appropriate form of prayer that may be offered to the deceased is that of God's Rahmah.

Finally, the foregoing general Islamic or Qur'ān-Hadīth views of the import of God's <u>Rahmah</u> in human affairs make Muslims' <u>ibādah</u>, acts of devotion to God and service of humanity, to be inspired by the sole desire or motive of constantly gaining the special <u>Rahmah</u> of God. Thus the idea of <u>Rahmah</u> of God has come to be given central attention in Muslim thought, attitude and faith. This is the significant role which the Qur'ānic or Islamic concept of divine mercy, <u>Rahmat</u> Allah, plays in shaping Muslim ethical thought, and behaviour or attitude towards their both mundane and spiritual or religious affairs and faith.

It is this import of the <u>Rahmah</u> of God to human mundane and spiritual matters that makes this concept the central theme of the whole system of the Islamic dispensation — "the essential motive principle of virtuous conduct in Qur'ānic thought" (and Muslim belief) and not the "fear of God the Strict Judge" or "the fear of God's justice" as Rahbar erroneously contends.²² There is not such a great elaboration of the justice of God in the Qur'ān as there is of His <u>Rahmah</u>. That the main objective of the message of Islam pivots around the concept of God's <u>Rahmah</u> (with all which that term connotes) not only for humankind but also for all the worlds of beings (<u>al-'ālamīn</u>) is clearly understood from the following comprehensive and marvelously terse Qur'ānic verse:

And We have not sent you (O Muhammad) but as a mercy (love, compassion, etc. <u>Rahmah</u>) for all (the worlds of) beings (S.21:107, Yusuf Ali, modified).

This verse implies that the universal divine message of the Qur'an and its Holy Messenger, unlike the preceding divine messages

and their messengers, became the last manifestation of the Rahmaniyah of God to all beings. It is to let human beings realize the significance of this concept of Rahmah of God, which both the Islamic dispensation and its Apostle stand for, that God calls Himself al-Rahman and al-Rahim, starts each surah of the Qur'an with "In the name of Allah, the All-Merciful, the Compassionate", repeats twice the last two divine attributes in"The LordsPrayer" of Islam, Surat al-Fatihah, fills the pages of the Qur'an with mention of His Rahmah to humankind, and urges them to say these epithets at the commencement of their activities, be they mundane or spiritual. There are no other divine attributes that are as repeatedly pronounced or recited and written by Muslims as. these two epithets found in the Basmalah. And when Muslims perform any act of devotion ('ibadah) either to God or to the service of humanity, they do so for the sole purpose of gaining God's Rahmah and not for "fear of God's strict justice" as Rahbar erroneously argues. This point has been amply illustrated from the foregoing discussion in our conclusion.

Thus the Qur'anic (or Islamic) teachings, apart from portraying God as the absolute Lord of infinite <u>Rahmah</u> to man,²³ attach very great significance to the eternal value of the <u>Rahmah</u> of God, for the success (or salvation) of man in this life and the Hereafter lies in the constant and unfailing bestowal of God's Mercy upon him. This may be the reason why the Qur'an makes it a sin to despair of God's <u>Rahmah</u>. It is reported on the authority of Abu Hurayrah that the Prophet said:"... and if the

rejecter of faith $(\underline{al}-\underline{Kafir})$ were to know what is there with Allah as <u>Rahmah</u> none (of them) would despair of His Paradise $(\underline{al}-\underline{Jannah})^*$.²⁴

145

1

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

Ŀ

Footnotes to Introduction

¹Phrases such as "analytic method", "key-words", "focus-word(s)", "the semantic field", "the semantic usage", "the linguistic field", "close combination", and "word-word definition" are taken from Toshihiko Izutsu, <u>Ethico-Religious Concepts in the Qur'an</u>, (Montreal: McGill University Press, 1966) or from the other two of his three books consulted in this study. See the bibliography.

²Mahmoud M. Ayoub, <u>The Crown of the Qur'an, Surat al-Baqarah</u>, <u>Translation and Commentaries</u>, (Centre for the Study of World Religions, Harvard University, forthcoming), MSS. p. 23.

³Ibid., p. 26.

⁴al-Hāfiz Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad b. ⁴Ali al-Dāwūdī, <u>Tabaqāt</u> <u>al-Mufassirin</u>, ed. ⁴Ali Muḥammad ⁴Umar, 2 vols., (al-Qāhirah: Maktabat Wahbah, 1392/1972), vol. 2, pp. 65-66. See also Ayoub, <u>The Crown ...</u>, MSS. p. 27.

⁵al-Dāwūdi, <u>Tabaqāt</u>, vol. 2, p. 214. Cf. Ayoub, <u>The Crown ...</u>, MSS. p. 28.

⁶al-Dāwūdi, <u>Tabaqāt</u>, vol. 2, p. 315.

⁷Jalāl al-Dīn⁶ ⁴Abd al-Raḥmān al-Suyūți, <u>Tabaqāt al-Mufassirin</u>, ed. A. Meursinge, (Leyden, 1839, photographically reproduced, Teheran, 1960), p. 29 and al-Dawūdi, <u>Tabaqāt</u>, vol. 2, pp. 126-27.

⁸Ayoub, The Crown ..., MSS. p. 30

⁹Muhammad Husayn al-Dhahabi, <u>al-Tafsir wa al-Mufassirun</u>, 3 vols., (al-Qāhirah: Dar al-Kutub al-Hadithah, 1381/1961-1962), vol. 3, pp. 242-55; 256-75.

Footnotes to Chapter One

¹See the following Qur'anic verses in support of this division which also includes those who are called <u>al-mu'minun</u> (the faithful), <u>al-muttaqun</u> (the godfearing), <u>al-Mukhlisun</u> (the sincere), <u>al-Mubsinun</u> (the good-doers), <u>al-Abrar</u> (the righteous or the virtuous), <u>al-Muqsitun</u> (the just), etc., <u>all of whom God loves: 2:2-5; 3:104; 7:8, 156-7; 9:88-</u> 9; 23:1-11, 102; 24:51, 30:38; 31:2-5; 59:9; 64:16; 87:14-15 and 11:105, 108; and see Muhammad Da'ud Rahbar, <u>God of Justice</u>.,(Leiden: Brill, 1960), vol.], pp. 188-190, and Izutsu, <u>Ethico</u>, pp. 105-111.

²See the following Qur'anic passages in support of this division which includes those referred to as <u>al-Kafirun</u> (the rejecters of faith), <u>al-Mushrikun</u> (the idol-worshippers), <u>al-Mujrimum</u> (the guilty), <u>al-<u>Fasiqun</u> (the transgressors or the rebellious), <u>al-Qasitun</u> (the deviators from the right path), <u>al-Kharrasun</u> (the falsehood-mongers), <u>al-zalimun</u> (the wrong-doers), <u>al-Mutakabbirun</u> (the arrogant) and <u>al-Munafiqun</u> (the hypocrites): SS.2:27, 121; 3:85; 5:6; 7:9, 51-55, 91:8:36-7; 9:68-9; 11:104-09; 22:11-13; 23:103-08; 28:4-5; 29:52; 35:39; 39:15, 63; 41:19-25; 42:45; 58:19; 63:9 and 11:105-07 and 87:11-13 and see Izutsu, <u>Ethico</u>, pp. 111-116.</u>

³See S.11:119.

"Izutsu, Ethico, pp. 19, 26 and 120 respectively.

⁵See the importance the Qur'anic teaching attaches to the concept of Taqwa or "pious fear of God", <u>ibid.</u>, pp. 195-200 and S.49:13 which says: "Verily the most honoured (or noblest) of you in the sight of Allah is the one who is the most godfearing (<u>atqa</u>) among you" (Yusuf Ali, modified). See also F. H. Foster, art "The Fear of God in the Qur'an", in the <u>Muslim</u> <u>World</u>, 21 (1931), pp. 244-48, and Mohiaddīn Alwaye, art. "Who is the Most Honourable in the sight of God", <u>Majallat al-Azhar</u>, 43 iii (November 1971), pp. 1-4; S.7:156.

⁶See SS.3:132-136; 9:88-9, 100; 57:21; and numerous other verses.

⁷For a parallel idea see also Muhammad b. Muhammad Abū Hāmid al-Ghazzāli, <u>al-Maqşad al-Asna</u>, trans. into the English by Robert Charles Stade as <u>Ninety-nine Names of God in Islam</u>, (Ibadan: Daystar Press, 1970), p. 16 and the Arabic version with a forward by Mahmud al-Nawawi, (al-Qāhirah: Sharkat al-Tibā at al-Fityat al-Muttahidah, 1961), pp. 35-36;

Muhammad b. 'Umar Fakhr al-Din al-Rāzi, <u>al-Tafsir al-Kabir</u>, 32 vols. in 16, (Misr: al-Maţba'at al-Bahiyat al-Misriyah, 1354-57/1935-1938), vol. 1, pp. 233-34, and SS.7:168; 9:126; 30:41; 43:47-48.

^BNote here that when God says: "Tell My servants that I am indeed the Oft-Forgiving, the Compassionate and that My chastisement is indeed the most painful chastisement" (15:49-50, Yusuf Ali, modified), it is the divine attributes of forgiveness and mercifulness that are mentioned before that of punishment. See also S.41:43.

⁹For these shades of meanings, see Jamal al-Din Muhammad Ibn Manzur, <u>Lisan al-'Arab</u>, (Bayrut: Dar Sadir or Dar Bayrut, 1956), vol. 12, p. 230 and Edward William Lané, <u>Madd al-Qamus: An Arabic-English</u> <u>Lexicon</u>, 8 parts in 4 vols. (London: Williams and Norgate, 1863-93), Book I, Part 3, p. 1055.

¹⁰See a parallel idea in the following Qur'anic verses: SS.20:50; 32:4-9 and 87:1-5. See also the commentary on the <u>Basmalah</u> of Tantawi Jawhari, <u>Mulhaq al-Jawahir fi Tafsir al-Qur'an al-Karīm</u>, a supplementary volume bound with the 25th volume of his <u>al-Jawahir fi Tafsir al-Qur'an</u> <u>al-Karīm</u>, ..., 25 vols. in 13, 3rd. ed., (Misr: Mustafa al-Babi al-Halabi, 1350-1354/1931-1935), pp. 2-58 where he gives an excellent discussion of the idea of divine Rahmah working in all creation.

¹¹Muslim b. Muslim b. al-Ḥajjāj, "Kitāb Ṣifat al-Qiyāmah wa al-Jannah wa al-Nār" in Ṣahih Muslim Mashkūl, 8 vols. in 2, (Misr: Maktabat wa Maṭbaʿat Muḥammad ʿAli Ṣabih wa Awlādih, 1334/1915), vol. 8, pp. 124-25; and in Ṣahih Muslim, trans. into the English by 'Abdul Hamid Ṣiddiqi, 4 vols., (Lahore: Sh. Muḥammad Ashraf, 1976), vol. 4, pp. 1472-73.

Footnoites to Chapter Two

¹Lane, <u>op.cit.</u>, Book 1, part 8, p. 3035 says that "Ni⁶mah with the article ["al" (i.e., al-ni⁶mah)] means a benefit, benefaction, favour, boon, grace, bounty, good, blessing or a cause of happiness."

²Al-Rāzī, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 31, p. 221. See also Abū al-Fidā' Ismā'īl b. 'Umar Ibn Kathīr, <u>Tafsīr al-Qur'ān al-'Azīm</u>, 4th ed., 4 vols., (al-Qāhirah: Matba'at al-Istiqāmah, 1376/1956), vol. 4, p. 524. Other Qur'ānic passages that refer to the Qur'ān or other Revealed Books as being the <u>Ni'mah</u> of God to humankind are: SS.2:211; 5:3; 16:71, 72, 78; 29:67 and 52:29.

³The use of the two terms as being positively related is found in SS.2:64; 4:83; 38:43; 44:2-6, and 37:57; 49:7-8; 68:49.

⁴A similar idea is found in SS.2:90; 57:29.

⁵The same idea is found in Joseph's reference to all the great spiritual favours God has bestowed on his family as <u>Fad1</u> of God, S.12:33. Also the divine favour bestowed on Joseph is a part of <u>Rahmah</u> of God, S.12:56.

⁶Lane, <u>op.cit</u>., Book 1, part 6, p. 2412, translates <u>fadl</u> in S.4:32 as free gift or bounty of God, and quotes al-Zamakhshari's <u>al-Kashshaf</u> and al-Baydawi as saying that it means exhaustless treasures of God (Khazā'inuh al-latī lā tunfad).

⁷Izutsu, <u>Ethico</u>, p. 217. For the comprehensive meanings of this word, though some of them are not relevant to this study, see <u>Ibid.</u>, pp. 217-21 and Lane, <u>op.cit.</u>, Book 1, part 2, p. 829.

⁸Compare the use of the word <u>Khayr</u> here with it in S.3:104. Ibn Kathir, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 390, <u>quoting a hadith</u>, says that <u>al-Khayr</u> in S.3:104 means: "following the Qur"an and my (i.e., the <u>Prophet's</u>) <u>sunnah</u> which in turn implies <u>Rahmah</u> of God that makes human beings attain success or salvation (falah) in both lives. Is there any <u>Khayr</u> or <u>Rahmah</u> that is greater than being able to attain to falah, as used in S.3:104?

⁹Abū Ja⁴far Muḥammad b. Jarīr al-Jabarī, <u>Jāmi⁶ al-Bayān ⁶an Ta'wil</u> <u>Ay al-Qur'an</u>, ed. Maḥmūd Muḥammad Shākir and Aḥmad Muḥammad Shākir, (Miṣr: al-Ma⁶ārif, 1374 —/1956 —), vol. 5, pp. 576-80. See also Ibn Kathīr, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 322.

¹⁰This hadith is reported on the authority of Anas b. Malik and quoted by Ibn Kathir in his exegesis of S.10:107, <u>op.cit</u>., vol. 2, 434. See also its use in S.16:30.

¹¹As seen in the above-quoted passage, the word <u>Khayr</u> in SS.3:26; 21:35; 70:21 and 100:8 represents all different kinds of earthly good things (like <u>ni mah</u> in SS.14:32-34; 16:10-18) the bestowal of which is, in the Qur'anic view, a <u>Rahmah</u> of God to humankind.

¹²Ibn Manzur, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 4, p. 264 and Lane, <u>op.cit.</u>, book 1, part 2, p. 829.

¹³For more information about the comprehensive meanings of this word, see al-Husayn b. Muhammad al-Rāghib al-Isfahāni, <u>al-Mufradāt fi</u> <u>Gharib al-Qur'ān</u> (Karachi: Asahh al-Matābi⁶, 1380/1961), p. 117; Ibn Manzūr, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 13, pp. 115-16, Lane, <u>op.cit.</u>, book 1, part 2, p. 571 and Izutsu, Ethico, pp. 221-24.

¹⁴Izutsu, <u>Ethico ...,</u> pp. 222-23.

¹⁵Al-Tabari, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 4, pp. 203-06; Abū ⁴Ali al-Fadl b. al-Hasan al-Tabarsi, <u>Majma al-Bayan fi Tafsir al-Qur'an</u>, 10 vols. in 5, (Tihran: Shirkat al-Ma arif al-Islāmīyah, 1379/1959), vol. 2, pp. 166-67; al-Rāzi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 5, pp. 206-07.

¹⁶Ibn Manzūr, op.cit., vol. 13, p. 116.

¹⁷Sayyid Qutb, Fi Zilāl al-Qur'ān, 7th ed. 30 parts in 6 vols., (Bayrūt: Dar al-Shurūq, 1398/1978), vol. 1, p. 201. Compare also the use of <u>hasanah</u> in this verse with jit in SS.7:156; 16:30, 122 and 39:10.

¹⁸Similar meanings of <u>hasanah</u> are found in SS.7:95, 133; 13:6; 27:46.

¹⁹See S.25:70 for a parallel idea.

²^oThe word <u>al-husná</u>, in the following passages, is used in a similar manner: SS.4:95; 10:26; 16:62; 21:101; 41:50; 57:10.

²¹These meanings of <u>al-husná</u> are given by al-Zamakhshari, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 4, p. 762, al-Rāžī, <u>op.cit</u>, vol. 31, p. 200; Ibn Kathir, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 4, p. 518.

²²al-Isfahani, <u>op.cit.</u>, p. 491, ⁴Abd Allah al-Lubnani al-Bustani, <u>al-Bustan</u>, 2 vols., (Bayrūt: al-Matba at al-Amirikiyah, 1927), vol. 2, p. 2321.

^{2 3}See Ibn Manzūr, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 13, p. 418 and al-Bustāni, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 2, p. 2321.

²⁴The phrase "their apostles" here refers to the recalcitrant peoples of the divine messengers from Noah to Jesus. Read verses 9-10 before this verse for a clear understanding of the point. The word "authority" here refers to a miracle to prove the authenticity or divinity of their prophetic mission demanded by their peoples in verse 10 of this sūrah.

²⁵Examples of its usage in the properly religious field, like the aforequoted verse, are found in SS.4:94; 6:53; 49:17.

²⁶The following passages give good examples of the use of this word in its verbal forms in both religious and worldly values: SS.21: 90; 20:37ff.; 28:5-6.

£Ŀ

²⁷See al-Isfahāni, <u>op.cit.</u>, pp. 205-06; Ibn Manzūr, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 2, pp. 458, 459, 462; Lane, <u>op.cit.</u>, book 1, part 3, p. 1180 and al-Bustāni, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 958.

28al-Zamakhshari, op.cit., vol. 2, p. 500, al-Rāzi, op.cit., vol. 18, p. 199; 'Abd Allah b. 'Umar al'Baydawi, <u>Anwar al-Tanzil</u> wa <u>Asrār al-Ta'wil</u>, 5 vols., (Mişr: Dār al-Kutub al-'Arabīyat al-Kubra, 1330 — /1911 —), vol. 3, p. 141.

²⁹Ibn Manzur, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 2, pp. 455, 462. Compare this <u>hadith</u> with SS.7:57; 25:48.

³⁰Ibn Manzūr, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 2, p. 459, Lane, <u>op.cit.</u>, book 1, part 3, pp. 1182 and 1187.

Footnotes to Chapter Three

¹See the first chapter of this study.

²See al-Isfahānī, <u>op.cit.</u>, p. 330; Ibn Manzūr, <u>op.cit.</u>,vol. 1, p. 585 and Lane, <u>op.cit.</u>, book **l,pa**rt 5, p. 1982. The latter reference says: "Metaphorically it [i.e., the word <u>adhāb</u>] applies to an affair or event that is difficult, distressing, afflicting or troublesome, whence the saying 'Travel is a portion of that which is difficult, etc., or of torment'".

³Since examples on this topic are of incessant recurrence in the Qur'an, the following references should be seen for a parallel idea: SS.2:201; 3:105-107, 129; 4:173-175; 5:36-37; 7:156; 9:61; 11:58; 15:49-50; 16:45-47; 17:54; 18:58; 19:45; 23:75-77; 24:14; 29:21, 23; 33:24; 40:7; 41:50; 42:26; 48:14, 25; 52:27-28; 57:13; 67:28; 76:31.

⁴The following Qur'anic references give a parallel idea: SS.2:284; 3:12; 5:43, 77; 8:33; 48:14; 57:20.

⁵Cf.S.7:167.

⁶See al-Isfahānī, <u>op.cit.</u>, pp. 65-66; Ibn Manzūr, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 6, pp. 20-21; Lane, <u>op.cit.</u>, book 1, part 1, p. 146 and al-Bustānī, o<u>p.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 94.

⁷Though the word <u>ba's</u> is of more comprehensive nature than the term $\frac{1}{adhab}$ because it has other meanings which are not relevant to the purpose of this study, such as might, or prowess or courage (SS.4:84; 17:5, etc.). See also the Qur'anic references in note 3 above.

⁸That the pronoun "they" here refers to the Jews and idolworshippers, <u>al-mushrikun</u>, see verses 146 and 148 of this <u>surah</u> respectively. See also al-Tabari, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 12, pp. 206-07; Abu Ja⁴ far Shaykh al-Tā'ifah Muhammad b. al-Hasan al-Tusi, <u>Tafsir al-</u> <u>Tibyan</u>, eds., Ahmad Shawqi al-Amin and Ahmad Habib Qusayr, 10 vols; (Najal:al-Matba'at al-'Ilmiyah or al-Nu'man, 1376-1383/1957-63) vol. 4, p. 332.

⁹al-Tabari, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 12, pp. 207-08; al-Rāzi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 13, pp. 224 and 226 and Muhammad Rashid Rida, <u>Tafsir al-Qur'an</u> <u>al-Hakim</u>, 4th ed. Library has 12 vols. up to <u>surah</u> 12, (Misr: Dār al-Manār, 1373/1954), vol. 4, pp. 333-34, maintain that the word <u>ba's</u> in these two verses means <u>adhab</u> or <u>iqāb</u> or <u>sukh</u>t.

 10 Each of the following references gives us a parallel idea on this topic: SS.6:43, 65; 7:97-98; 12:110; 21:12; 27:33 and 40:29, 84-85.

¹¹See Ibn Manzur, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, pp. 648-49 and Lane, <u>op.cit.</u>, book 1, part 6, p. 2265. See also S.3:162 where the words <u>sukht</u> (wrath of God) and ridwan (God's good pleasure) are used antonymously.

¹²The polarity in God's ethical dealings with those two radically opposed categories of people gives a good evidence to show that the word <u>ghadab</u> is an antithesis of the term <u>Rahmah</u>. There are many passages in the Qur'an where derivatives of the root <u>gh-d-b</u> are used and they show the other side of God's merciful dealings with humankind. Here are some of them: SS.2:90; 3:112; 4:93; 7:71-72, 152-153; 20:81-82 and 60:13.

¹³Ahmed Saeed Dehlvi, <u>Hadees-e Qudsi</u>, translated from the Urdu into the English, Rahm ⁶Ali al-Hashmi, (Delhi: Arsad Saeed, 1972), p. 68. See also al-Razi, op.cit., vol. 17, p. 175.

¹⁴Izutsu, <u>Ethico</u> ..., pp. 226-27 and <u>idem</u>, <u>The Structure of the</u> <u>Ethical Terms in the Koran: A Study in Semantics</u>, (Tokyo: Keio Institute of Philologist Studies, 1959), p. 233.

¹⁵See hane, <u>op.cit.</u>, book 1, part 4, p. 1459. Though this word, <u>sayyi'ah</u>, also means, and it is used in the Qur'an for, an evil act or deed a person does against God's will, that is, an act of disobedience, <u>ma'siyah</u>, or fault, <u>Khati'ah</u>, an offence, a sin, a crime for which one deserves punishment (see Izutsu, <u>Ethico</u>, pp. 226-33 and <u>idem.</u>, <u>The</u> <u>Structure</u>, pp. 233-36), its meanings in this sense are quite irrelevant to the purpose of this study; so, they are not considered here.

¹⁶A similar passage is in S.42:48.

¹⁷The following Qur'anic references use <u>sayyi'ah</u>, or <u>sayyi'at</u>, or <u>su'</u> as an antithesis of <u>Rahmah</u> or <u>hasanah</u> or <u>na'ma'</u> and thus give an evidence to show that <u>sayyi'ah</u> is an antithesis to the conceptual functions of the term Rahmah: SS.3:120; 4:78-79; 7:131; 11:10; 27:46; 33:17.

¹⁸See al-Işfahani, <u>op.cit.</u>, pp. 159-60 and 257; Ibn Manzur, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 4, p. 400; Lane, <u>op.cit.</u>, book 1, part 4, p. 1524; <u>al-Bustani</u>, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 1210 and Izutsu, <u>Ethico</u>, and <u>The</u> <u>Structure</u>, pp. 220-21 and 222-27 respectively.

 $\langle \psi \rangle$

¹⁹Other Qur'anic passages where the word <u>sharr</u> is used as a direct antithesis of the term <u>Khayr</u> are as follows: SS.10:11; 21:35; 70:20-21.

²⁰See S.17:83 for a parallel idea.

²¹See al-Isfahani, <u>op.cit.</u>, p. 295; Ibn Manzur, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 4, pp. 482-83; Lane, <u>op.cit.</u>, book 1, part 5, pp. 1776-77; al-Bustani, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 2, pp. 1401-02.

²²The following Qur'anic verses offer a similar idea: SS.10: 107; 21:83-84; 23:75; 36:23 and 39:38.

²³Similar examples are found in SS.16:53-54; 39:8.

²⁴A similar $\frac{1}{2}$ dea is found in SS.11:9-10; 41:50.

²⁵Ibn Manzūr, <u>op.cit</u>., vol. 13, p. 388.

²⁶SS.15:29-43; 38:72-85.

م محمد به

(y)

²⁷For the general meanings of the term <u>al-La⁶nah</u> or <u>al-La⁶n</u>, see al-Isfahani, <u>op.cit</u>., p. 446; Ibn Manzur, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 13, pp. 387-89 and al-Bustani, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 2, pp. 2177-80.

²⁸Compare S.33:57 with any of the following passages to see the negative relation which exists between God's <u>la nah</u> and His special <u>Rahmah</u> concerning His ethical dealings with humankind: SS.2:218; 3:87-89; <u>9:20-21</u>; 40:31-32 and 45:30.

²⁹Ibn Manzūr, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 5, p. 352. The following references also confirm that when the word <u>rijz</u> is used in the Qur'an, it generally means <u>adhab</u> (i.e., divine punishment): Lane, <u>op.cit.</u>, book 1, part 3, p. 1036 and al-Bustani, op.cit., vol. 1, p. 868.

³⁰That is a divine punishment in the form of a plague or pestilence which destroyed a good number of them.

³¹al-Tabari, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 2, pp. 116-18; Ibn Kathir, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, pp. 99-100 and other exegetes whose work the writer has consulted in this study, quoting a <u>hadith</u> and some of the Prophet's companions' interpretation of this word <u>rijz</u> here, confirm that it means <u>al-adhab</u> (divine punishment) or <u>al-ghadab</u> (divine wrath) or <u>ta-un</u> (a plague or pestilence).

³²See Abū al-Qāsim Jār Allah Mahmūd b. ⁴Umar al-Zamakhsharī, <u>al-Kashshāf an Haqā'iq Ghawāmid al-Tanzīl wa ⁴Uyūn al-Aqāwīl fī</u> <u>Wujūh al-Ta'wtl</u>, 4 vols., (Bayrot: Dar al-Kitāb al-Arabi, 1366/1947), vol. 3, p. 453; al-Rāzī, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 25, pp. 62-63 give the meaning of the word <u>rijz</u> in this verse as ⁴<u>adhāb</u>. See also S.7:134-136, 162 for a similar idea in the Qur'ānic use of this word as signifying a situation or condition in human affairs which is completely opposite of the conceptual functions of the term Rahmah of God.

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

155

 $(\cdot$

Footnotes to Chapter Four

¹The phrase "general <u>Rahmah</u>" is used here to refer to the allinclusive <u>Rahmah</u> of God which is gratuitously bestowed on all humankind irrespective of the response they have towards God's guidance. This is in contrast to the special <u>Rahmah</u> discussed in the fifth chapter of this study.

²For the very great importance Muslims attach to the use and efficacy of this formula, the <u>Basmalah</u>, as a prayer-rite, see Nizām al-Dīn al-Hasan b. Muhammad b. Husayn al-Qummi al-Nīsābūri, <u>Tafsīr</u> <u>Gharā'ib al-Qur'ān wa Raghā'ib al-Furqān</u>, on the margin of al-Tabarī's <u>Jāmi' al-Bayān fī Tafsīr al-Qur'ān</u>, (Miṣr: Matba'at al-Kubra' ai-Amīrīyah, 1323 —/1905 —), vol. 1, pp. 68-71; al-Rāzī, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, pp. 167-73; Muhammad b. Ahmad al-Qurtubi, al-Jāmi' li Ahkām al-Qur'ān, (al-Qāhirah: Dār al-Kutub al-Miṣrīyah, 1351/1933), vol. 1, pp. 80, 85 and Constance C. Padwick, <u>Muslim Devotions: A Study of Prayer-Mannuals in Common Use</u>, (London: S.P.C.K., 1961), pp. 94-102.

³Padwick, <u>op.cit.</u>, p. **#**4.

⁴ Abdullah Yusuf ⁴Ali, <u>The Holy Qur'an: Text, Translation and</u> <u>Commentary</u>, (U.S.: McGregor & Werner, Inc., 1946), p. 436. Al-Jabari and other commentators say that the eighth chapter was revealed in the second year of the <u>Hijrah</u> after the Battle of Badr, while the ninth one was revealed in the ninth year before the conquest of Makkah.

⁵Muhammad Marmaduke Pickthall, <u>The Glorious Qur'an: Text and</u> <u>Explanatory Translation</u>, (New York: Muslim World League - Rabita, 1977), p. 178. About the theme of this <u>surah</u> which deprives it of the normal <u>Basmalah</u> prefixed to all the others, see al-Razi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 15, pp. 216-17.

⁶al-Zamakhshari, op.cit., vol. 2, p. 241.

⁷Mahmoud Ayoub, quoting Tabarsi, vol. 1, 38ff. and Tabātabā'i, vol. 1, 22-23, says: 'Shi'i scholars have, in the authority of the Imams, emphatically affirmed the <u>Basmalah</u> to be a verse of the Fatihah as well as of every other <u>surah</u>. The sixth Imam declared the <u>Basmalah</u> to be "the greatest verse in the Book of God".' Mahmoud Mustafá Ayoub, "The Prayer of Islam: A Presentation of Surat al-Fatihah in Muslim Exegesis," in the <u>Journal of the American Academy of Religion</u>, Forthcoming, MSS p. 13.

^Bal-Tabari, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, pp. 113, 115 and 117. See also al-Zamakhshari, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 1,

⁹ Alā' al-Dīn 'Alī b. Muḥammad al-Baghdādī al-Ṣufī al-Khāzin, <u>Lubāb al-Ta'wil fī Ma'ānī al-Tanzīl</u>, 4 vols., (al-Qāhirah: Maţba'at al-Istiqāmah, 1374/1955), vol. 1, p. 13. See also Ahmad Musţafa al-Marāghī, <u>Tafsīr al-Marāghī</u>, 2nd ed., 30 vols., (Miṣr: Musṯafa al-Bābī al-Halabī, 1373/1953), vol. 1, p. 26 and Ayoub, "The Prayer ...", MSS p. 12.

¹⁰Abū al-Barakāt ⁴Abd Allah b. Ahmad b. Mahmūd al-Nasafi, <u>Tafsir al-Nasafi: Madārik al-Tanzil wa Haqā'iq al-Ta'wil</u>, 4 vols. in 2, (Misr: Dār Ihyā' al-Kutub al-⁴Arabīyah, 1344/1925), vol. 1, p. 3.

¹¹al-Khāzin, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 13. See also al-Baydāwi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, pp. 8-9 and Ayoub, "The Prayer ...", MSS pp. 11-12.

¹²al-Qurtubi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol 1, p. 83. See also Ibn Kathir, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 17; al-Maraghi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 27 and Ayoub, "The Prayer ...", MSS pp. 12-13. Ibrāhīm Basyūni extensively discusses this controversy in his book <u>Al-Basmalah Bayn Ahl al-'Ibārah wa Ahl al-</u>'<u>Ishārah</u>, (al-Qāhirah: al-Hay'at al-Miṣrīyat al-'Ammah li al-Kitāb, 1972), pp. 13-17.

¹³Maḥmūd Shaltūt, <u>Tafsir al-Qur'ān al-Karim</u>, 2nd. ed., (al-Qāhirah: Maṭābi⁴ Dār al-Qalam, 1379/1960), vol. 1, p. 27.

¹⁴H. A. R. Gibb and J. H. Kramers, eds. article "al-Kur'ān" in the <u>Shorter Encyclopedia of Islam</u>, (Leiden & London: E. J. Brill & Luzac & Co., 1961), p. 281.

¹⁵The Prophet is reported to have said: "Every important matter which is not begun by <u>Bism Allah</u> is defective of all good (abtar)." al-Zamakhshari, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, pp. 3-4 and al-Baydawi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 11. Cf. al-Qurtubi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 85.

¹⁶S.75:16-19.

¹⁷Al-Qurtubi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 90; al-Tusi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 28; Ibn Kathir, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 20 and other exegetes works consulted in this study.

¹⁸Apart from those that occur together in succession in the <u>Basmalah</u>, heading each <u>surah</u> (113 of them), the epithets also occur successively in the Qur'an in five different places, viz., SS.1:2 or 3; 2:163; 27:30; 41:2 and 59:22.

157

ڊ _وې

¹⁹al-Nisābūri, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 67; al-Qurtubi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, pp. 90-91, al-Khāzin, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 13, Shaltūt, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 2, p. 34.

²⁰Ibn Manzūr, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 12, p. 231 and Lane, <u>op.cit.</u>, Book 1, Part 3, p. 1057. See also al-Bustani, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 877.

²¹al-Țabari, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, pp. 126-27; Muḥammad Rashid Riḍā, <u>Tafsir al-Qur'ān al-Ḥakim</u> or <u>Tafsir al-Manār</u>, 4th ed., (Miṣr: Dār al-Manār, 1373/1954), vol. 1, pp. 46-48.

²²al-Tabari, <u>op.cit</u>., vol. 1, pp. 126-27. See also al-Zamakhshari, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 6 and note 1; al-Nasafi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 5 and al-Baydawi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 19.

²³Riḍā, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, pp. 46-49.

²⁴Ibid., vol 1, p. 48. See also al-Razi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 289 and Shaltut, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 2, p. 34 for a similar idea about the relative use of the two epithets.

²⁵al-Ghazzālī, <u>op.cit.</u>, (Arabic), pp. 34-36, (English), pp. 13-18.

²⁶S.10:57-58. See also al-Khāzin, op.cit., vol. 1, p. 16.

²⁷al-Ghazzāli, <u>op.cit.</u>, (Arabic), p. 34, (English), p. 14.

²⁸See S.25:60. Many_exegetes hold the view that the Meccan_ idolaters repudiated (ankarū) the Qur'ānic use of the word al-Rahmān as another proper name of Allah because (1) they did not know it used as such, except that Musaylimah al-Kadhdhab of Yamamah bore it, and (2) it was not an Arabic word derived from the root RHM but Hebraic (al-Zamakhshari, op.cit., vol. 3, p. 289 in his comment on S.25:60; al-Qurtubi, op.cit., vol. 1, pp. 90-91 and Ibn Manzur, op.cit., vol. 12, p. 231). That the pre-Islamic Arabs used to name their sons 'Abd al-Rahman (like 'Abd Allah, etc.), e.g., 'Abd al-Rahman b. 'Amir b. 'Utwarah, 'Abd al-Rahman b. Abu Bakr and 'Abd al-Rahman b. Hujr, etc., and to use the word in their poems (al-Tabari, op.cit., vol. 1, p. 131, al-Tabarsi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 41, and Abu Bakr Muhammad b. al-Hasan ibn_Durayd, <u>al-Ishtiqaq</u>, ed., with commentary by 'Abd al-Salam Muhammad Harun, (Misr: Matba'at al-Sunnat al-Muhammadiyah, 1378/1958), pp. 58-59, implies that they knew the word al-Rahman as another name of the Deity, Allah. Hence, the inkar in S.25:60 is made as a way of strengthening their argument against the Prophet and their ridicule of him (S.25:1-62 contains this argument, Cf. S.43:20), just as Pharaoh did to Moses in SS.20:40; 26:23; Cf. S.21:36, Moreover, they were averse particularly to the order to bow down to al-Rahman or Allah of the Qur'an (S.25:60)

Pti

in worship, and not because they did not know the word as another name of Allah. They were playing with the truth and arguing against their own knowledge.

²⁹See the following verses where, the writer thinks, the word <u>al-Rahman</u> can be understood as giving an idea of a nominal quality instead of an adjectival or attributive force: SS.2:163; 19:88; 91, 92; 20:90; 21:26, 36; 25:26, 60, 63; 27:30; 36:11; 43:17, 18 and 59:22 fifteen places.

³⁰Compare this point with S.1:6-7.

³¹See verses of a similar implication in SS.20:1-5; 26:51; 36:15; 41:2, etc.

³²S.21:28.

³³Cf. also SS.19:87; 78:37-38.

³⁴Since to exhaust the analysis of the contexts wherein the word <u>al-Rahman</u> occurs (fifty-six places in the Qur'an plus one in the <u>Basmalah</u> of <u>sUrah</u> one which is usually counted as the first verse) and gives an implication of an adjectival force (and not as an alternative to the word Allah) will make this section lengthy, their Qur'anic references are hereby given: SS.1:1, 3; 19:18, 26, 44, 45, 61, 69, 75, 78, 93, 96; 20:108; 21:42, 112; 25:59; 36:23, 52; 43:19, 33, 45; 50:33; 67:3, 19, 20, 29 (twenty-six places).

³⁵al-Tabari, op.cit., vol. 1, p. 130.

³⁶al-Tabarsi, op.cit., vol. 1, p. ¤44.

³⁷al-Ghazzālī, op.cit., (Arabic) pp. 33-36, (English), pp. 13-16.

³⁸Sayyid Qutb, op.cit., vol. 1, p. 22.

³⁹See al-Qurtubi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, pp. 90-93, Ibn Kathir, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, pp. 20-21, Ayoub, "The Prayer ...", MSS pp. 7-8, all the phrases in double quotation marks are taken from the last reference.

⁴^oSee SS.17:110; 9:128; 48:29. See also Ibn Durayd, <u>op.cit.</u>, p. 58; al-Ghazzāli, <u>op.cit.</u>, (Arabic) p. 34; al-Rāzi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, 234; Ibn Manzur, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 12, pp. 230-31, Ridā, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 53 and Hasan Izz al-Din al-Jamal, <u>al-Asmā' al-Husnā</u>, (al-Qāhirah: Dār al-Sha^bb, 1970), pp. 85-86.

⁴¹The word "Allah" is mentioned in the Qur'an 2,699 times, <u>al-</u> <u>Rahman</u> 169 times and <u>al-Rahim</u> 226 times. See al-Jamal, <u>op.cit.</u>, <u>pp</u>. 69-117.

⁴²It is interesting to see exeges is of the following commentators on this verse (S.21:107): al-Razi, <u>op.cit</u>., vol. 22, pp. 230-32 and Sayyid Qutb, op.cit., vol. 4, pp. 2400-03.

160

⁴³See al-Ghazzali, <u>op.cit</u>., (Arabia) p. 35; (English) p. 15; Izutsu, <u>Ethico</u>..., pp. 18-19 and S.17:24.

⁴⁴ Abd al-Halim Mahmūd, <u>Manhaj al-Islām al-Islāmi fi al-Mujtami</u>, (al-Qāhirah: Dār al-Sha'b, 1392/1972), pp. 147 (see also pp. 140-151 for a general discussion on <u>Rahmah</u>); Muhammad Muhsin Khan, <u>The Translation of</u> the <u>Meanings of Sahih al-Bukhāri</u>, 9 vols., (Gujranwala <u>Gantt: Sethi Straw</u> Board Mills (Conversion) Ltd., 1971), vol. 9, p

⁴⁵See SS.7:10-11; 22:65; 31:20; 82:6-8; 87:1-5.

⁴⁶See SS.20:50; 87:1-5.

?#**7**See S.7:156.

"God says in the Qur'an: "(O Muhammad!) Tell My Servants that D am indeed the Oft-Forgiving, the Compassionate, and that My punishment is indeed the most painful punishment (S.15: 40-50, Yusuf Ali, modified). For a similar idea see also SS.3:129; 5:43, 101; 17:54, 56-57; 41:43; 48:14, etc.

⁴⁹That the God of the Qur'an is Full of Kindness (Ra'uf) and Compassionate (Rahim) to humankind (al-nas) is found in many passages of the Book, such as in SS.2:143; 57:9 and many others.

⁵⁰al-Tabari, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 15, pp. 536-37; Zamakhshari, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 2, p. 438 and Razi, op.cit., vol. 18, pp. 78-79.

⁵¹In many places in the Qur'an, God is described as being kind, munificent, bounteous and full of blessing to humankind (<u>Dhu Fadl'ala</u> <u>al-nas</u>). See, SS.2:243, 251; 3:174; 8:29; 10:60; 27:73; 40:61. Compare the foregoing references with the last sentence of S.3:152.

 52 It is one of the greatest aspects of divine <u>Rahmah</u> to the human race that God created man and woman as mates from the same kind of being - not from different beings, e.g., a sex from humankind and another from jinn or another creature. See Ibn Kathir's commentary on this verse, showing the effect of this divine wisdom on human creation as a <u>Rahmah</u> of God for them, op.cit., vol. 3, p. 429.

⁵³See also SS 17:66-69; and compare SS.46:24-25; 7:84; 25:37; 41:16 and many others in the Book.

161

⁵⁴Other passages of a similar idea are the following: SS.26:7-9; 27:63; 30:46, 48-50; 42:28 and many others.

⁵ al-Zamakhshari, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 2, p. 111.

⁵⁶al-Maraghi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 8, p. 181, quotes al-Raghib as saying that whenever God uses the word <u>al-rin</u> (the wind, in singular form), it means divine punishment; but when <u>al-riyah</u> (the winds, in plural form) is used, it means <u>Rahmah</u> of God. In support of this interpretation, he quotes a prophetic tradition which runs thus: "O Allah! Make it <u>riyah</u> for us, and do not make it <u>rih</u> (for us) ...". The Qur'anic use of the two words agrees with this interpretation, as we shall see in this section. See also SS.51:41-42; 69:6 and many other references for <u>rih</u>, and SS.15:22; 25:48 and many others for <u>riyah</u>. Other passages wherein a raging and fiercely roaring wind with rainstorm is mentioned as the means of wiping them out of the earth are found SS.41:16; 51:41-42; 69:6-8.

⁵⁷For a re-statement of a similar punishment, see SS.11:82; 15:73-74; 25:40; 26:173; 27:58.

⁵⁸See also SS.11:40, 43, 44 and 26:120.

⁵⁹al-Zamakhshari, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 3, p. 499; al-Baydawi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 4, p. 152; Sayyid Qutb, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 5, p. 2,792.

⁶^oSee SS.14:7; 16:112, 114.

¹ • ⁶¹Apart from serving as a prop for the earth's stability, which the Qur'an mentions here, mountains and hills also serve, among other things, as natural reservoirs of water, and vegetable and mineral resources, while rivers serve as natural conduits for water and natural highways - all of which are made, out of God's <u>Rahmah</u>, for man's use and enjoyment.

⁶²For similar forms of God's <u>Rahmah</u> in providing material things for humankind's use and enjoyment, see the following Qur'anic passages: 7:57-8; 13:2-4; 14:32-4; 17:66; 22:61, 63, 65; 25:47-50, 53-4, 58-9, 61-2; 26:7-9; 27:60-4; 28:71-3; 31:29, 31; 32:4-9; 34:2; 36:33-44; 43:9-15 and 45:12-13.

⁶³This Guidance (<u>al-Hudá</u>) is often referred to in the Qur'ān as <u>Rahmah</u> of God, nay the greatest form of it that is bestowed on humankind. See S.10:57-58 and the commentaries of the following exegetes on it: al-Tabari, <u>op.cit.</u>,vol. 5, pp. 104-110; al-Marāghi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 11, pp. 121-24; Ridā, op.cit., vol. 11, pp. 399-407. ⁶"See S.2:37. See al-Rāzī's commentary on this verse in <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 3, pp. 19-26 and S.20:122.

⁶⁵It is the <u>Rahmah</u> of God which forgives Adam (last clause of S.2:37, "For He is the Oft-Forgiving, the Compassionate") that gives his progeny the promise of sending to them the Guidance for their happy life in both this world and the Hereafter. See al-Razi's commentary on S.2:37 in op.cit., vol. 3, pp. 19-26 and S.7:35.

⁶⁶SS.2:38; 20:123 and S.20:47 which says: "... And Peace be to all who follow the Guidance." (Yusuf Ali)

⁶⁷See SS.2:39; 20:124-127.

⁶⁸See chapter one of this work and notes 1 and 2 therein on pages 8-13 and 147 respectively.

⁶⁹S.4:163 says: "Surely We have revealed to you (O Muhammad) (Our Guidance for humankind's salvation) as We have revealed to Noah and prophets after him". See also S.57:9 for the purpose of divine revelation to humankind.

 70 See the following verses where the Qur'an is called a divine Mercy (Rahmah) to the faithful ones among humankind: SS.2:105; 3:73-74; 6:155-157; 7:52, 63, 203-204; 10:58; 12:111; 16:64, 89; 17:82; 20:2-5; 25:6; 26:5; 27:76-77; 29:51; 31:2-5; 36:2-5; 38:8-9; 41:2; 43:31-32; 44:2-6; 45:20; 46:8; 55:1-2 and 57:9.

⁷¹The following ⁶Urwah b. Mas⁶ūd al-Thaqafī's report on how the Prophet Muhammad's Companions treated him (i.e., the Prophet) gives a vivid description of how they venerated him:- "I have been to Chosroes in his Kingdom, and Caesar in his Kingdom and the Negus in his Kingdom, but, by Allah, never have I seen a king among his people who will never abandon him for any reason, so form your own opinion [O the Meccans about what to do with Muhammad]." Muhammad b. Ishaq, <u>Sirat Rasūl Allah</u>, trans. with Introduction and notes, A. Guillaume, as <u>The Life of Muhammad</u>, (Lahore: Oxford University Press, 1955), pp. 502-3 and 'Abd al-Malik b. Hishām, <u>al-Sirat al-Nabawiyah</u>, new rev. ed. with a Forward by Tāhā 'Abd al-Ra'uf Sa'd, (Bayrūt: Dār al-Hubayl, 1975), vol. 3, p. 201.

⁷²That is, those who wavered and those who disobeyed the Prophet Muhammad's military tactics in the Battle of Uhud which resulted in a great loss of lives for the Muslims. That this <u>ayah</u> was revealed about this incident in the war is confirmed by <u>ibid</u>., pp. 397-98 and 55-56 respectively. See also al-Razi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 9, pp. 60-68 and Sayyid Qutb, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 4, pp. 500-03.

⁷³The general attitude of the Prophet Muhammad in the battles of the Ditch, Uhud and Hunayn sheds a flood of light on the beautiful facet of his character on the one hand, and the Fall of Makkah on the other. Neither did he allow peril and danger to discourage or dismay him, nor did he allow victory and success to spoil him. It is by the special <u>Rahmah</u> of his Creator, Allah, that he retained the nobility of his character under all these and other circumstances or vicissitudes and so became humanity's noblest specimen and a perfect model in moral excellences. See SS. 33:21; 68:4.

⁷⁴S.21:107. He was a mercy (<u>Rahmah</u>) for his followers as well as for his opponents inasmuch as he left in the Qur'an and in his prophetic teachings safe and sure guidance for them all - a message that is not confined to any particular country or people, but to the human race in general. "He was once asked to curse the [Meccan] idolaters [who were persecuting the Muslims and placing obstacles to the success of his mission]. He replied: 'I am only raised up [as an apostle of God] for [bringing about] mercy [of God on people]; but not for [causing] punishment [of God on them]." al-Razi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 22, p. 231.

⁷⁵See also S.9:61.

⁷⁶See SS.4:164; 7:143-144; 20:9-48; 28:29-35; 33:69 and many other similar references.

⁷⁷See Philip K. Hitti, <u>History of the Arabs</u>, 8th ed., (London: Macmillan & Co. Ltd., 1964), p. 125.

⁷⁶In the following Qur'anic verses, the Book of the Prophet Moses is called <u>Rahmah</u> of God to him and his people, the Israelites: SS.7:154; 11:17; 28:43.

⁷⁹The pronoun "these" here refers to the eighteen prophetmessengers of God previously mentioned - S.6:83-87 - and their offsprings who are not individually mentioned here or who are not mentioned at all in the Qur'an (not all Prophets or messengers of God are mentioned in the Qur'an, SS.4:164; 40:78).

⁸^oThis refers to the eighteen prophets of God, their ancestors and descendants mentioned in S.6:83-87.

⁸¹Toshihiko Izutsu, <u>God and Man in the Koran</u>, (Tokyo: the Keio Institute of Cultural and Linguistic Studies, 1964), p. 135. See also SS.13:2-4; 23:80; 30:21-24; 45:3-5, 12-13.

⁸²SS.2:243; 7:10, 57-8: 17:66-67; 40:61; 27:73; 28:73, 23:78.

^{8 3}Abū al-⁶Atāhīyah, <u>Ash⁴āruh wa Akhbāruh</u>, ed. Shukrī Fayşal, (Dimashq: Matba⁴at Jāmi⁴at Dimashq, 1384/1965), p. 104.

⁸⁴Izutsu, <u>God...</u>, p. 135. See also SS.25:61-2; 45:3-5, 13 and many other references in the Book.

⁸⁵For the great importance the Qur'an attaches to humankind's showing taqwa and shukr for the divine Rahmah received, see the following passages: SS.4:147; 7:57-8; 8:26; 10:60; 14:7, 28-30, 32-34; 16:78-83; 21:31-35; 25:47-50, 52-55; 28:71-73 31:31-32; 39:7; 40:61; 45:12 and see also Izutsu, Ethico..., pp. 195-202.

þ

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

Footnotes to Chapter Five

¹The phrase "special <u>Rahmah</u>" is used here to refer to the Rahmah of God which is exclusively bestowed on the faithful righteous people.

²As the faithful righteous people win the special <u>Rahmah</u> of God as a reward for their right response to God's Guidance, so do the rejecters of faith in God and in the life after death lose it, become reprobate and earn divine punishment as a reward for their choice of wrong response to the divine Guidance - double punishment indeed. Compare these two aforequoted verses with SS.42:8; 76:31 and also with Moses' warning to the Jews in Deuteronomy 28:1-68.

³See Exodus 19:16-20.

⁴Further confirmation of this view of God's discrimination in bestowing His special <u>Rahmah</u> on only the faithful righteous people " whose will conform with His Will is provided by the following Qur'anic verses: SS.3:129; 6:147, 165; 7:35, 167; 10:107; 12:56; 15:49-40; 19: 45; 29:21; 33:17; 35:2; 36:23, 41-44; 39:38; 48:14, 25.

⁵See SS.3:90-91; 7:40-41 and many other Qur'anic references.

⁶See SS.2:57, 161-162; 3:10-12, 105, 108, 117, 121-122, 181-182; 4:40; 6:47; 7:9, 160, 177; 9:70; 10:44, 47; 11:117; 13:6; 16:33, 118; 18:49; 22:8-10; 30:9-10; 41:46 and many other Qur'anic verses.

⁷A similar idea is found in SS.16:45-47, 61; 18:57-58.

⁸See SS.3:153-157, 218; 4:175; 9:20-22, 71-72; 12:56 and many other similar references.

⁹See SS.7:64; 10:73; 11:37; 21:77; 26:117-120; 71:25.

¹⁰See SS.26:117-118; 71:26-28.

¹¹For a full history of the Prophet Noah and his people, as given by the Qur'an, see the following verses: SS.7:59-64; 10-71-73; 11:25-45; 21:76-77; 23:23-30; 26:105-122; 29:14-15; 37:75-82; 54:9-16; 71:1-28.

¹²The Prophet Hūd was a non-Biblical Prophet who was sent to the tribe of ⁴Ad, who were said to have lived in the South-Arabian desert of al-Ahqāf (S.46:21) which was a <u>wād</u> (i.**4**., a valley) between ⁴Umān (Oman) and Mahrah (or Hadramawt) before they and their country were utterly destroyed by a terrible blast of cyclone, after a three years' famine, as a result of their recalcitrant and teeribly insolent attitude towards divine guidance. The tribe takes its name from ⁴Ad, the grand-son of Aram, who was the grandson of the Prophet Noah (i.e., ⁴Ad was fourth in generation from Noah) and is sometimes called the first ⁴Ad (S.53:50) as distinguished from their remnant known as the tribe of Thamūd(called the second ⁴Ad) which later suffered the same fate during the time of the Prophet Sālih. See SS.26:123-140; 46:21-26; al-Rāzī, op.cit., vol. 28, p. 27 and Yūsuf ⁴Ali, op.cit., p. 358, note 1040.

166

¹³The Prophet Salih was another non-Biblical Prophet who was sent to the tribe of Thamud (cousins of the ⁴Ad people) who were said to have lived in an area between Madinah and Syria. See Yusuf ⁴Ali, <u>op.cit.</u>, p. 360, notes 1043-1048.

¹⁴The word "so" which is the translation of the Arabic particle "fa" denoting order of events signifies here "after the rejecters of faith had hamstrunged the she-camel, their test-case, and become full of regrets", the chastisement

¹⁵Sor more information about the divine punishment received by the ⁴Ād and Thamūd tribes during the times of their respective prophets, Hūd and Sālih, see the following Qur'ānic references: SS.7:65-79; 11:50-68; 15:80-84; 25:34-80; 26:123-159; 27:45-53; 29:38; 41:13-18; 5;:41-45; 53:50-52; 54:18, 31; 69:4-8; 85:17-18; 89:6/9 and 91:11-15.

¹⁶S.11:74-76.

¹⁷See SS.7:83; 11:81; 26:170-172; 29:32-33. See also Yusuf ⁴Ali, op.cit., pp. 364 and 1037, hotes 1051 and 3454 respectively:

¹⁸For the story of the Prophet Lot and his people, see the following Qur'anic verses: SS.7:80-84; 11:77-83; 15:61-77; 26:160-175; 27:54-58; 29:32-35; 37:133-136; 51:32-37; 53:53-54; 54:33-39. Also see Yusuf ⁴Ali, op.cit., p. 363, note 1049.

¹⁹See also S.15:53 for a similar glad tiding.

²⁰The Prophet Abraham also expressed a similar wonder in S.15:54.

²¹For a full story of the Prophet Abraham (the father of monotheism whose name is mentioned seventy times in twenty-five different <u>surahs</u> in the Qur'an and who has his name as a title for <u>Surah</u> 14. Hitti, <u>op.cit.</u>, p. 125) as presented by the Qur'an, see the following verses: SS.2:124-132, 258-260; 3:33, 34, 67, 95-97; 4:125; 6:74-83; 11:69-76; 14:35-41; 15:51-60; 16:120-122; 19:41-50; 21:51-73; 26:69-89; 29:16-17, 24-27; 37:83-113; 38:45-47; 43:26-28 and 51:24-37.

²²The Prophet Shu ayb is said to be a descendant of the Prophet Abraham and Moses' father-in-law (S.28:22-29). He was sent to the Midians who lived in the north-east of the Sinai peninsula. See Yusuf Ali, <u>op.cit.</u>, pp. 364-69, notes 1053-64 on the Shu ayb-Jethro and Midian controversy.

²³It was an awful cry of a terribly destructive earthquake. See SS.7:91; 29:37.

² For the full story of the Prophet Shu⁴ayb and his people, the Midians, see the following Qur'anic verses: SS.7:85-93; 11:84-95; 15:78-79; 26:176-191; 29:36-37.

²⁵See SS:2:40, 47, 49-54, 57-58, 60; 5:20; 7:137-138; 14:6; 45:16-17. For favours of Allah on the Israelites, see the following exegetes' commentaries on SS.2:40 in al-Rāzi, <u>op.cit.</u>, yol. 3, pp. 29-34; Ibn Kathir, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, pp. 82-83 and Ridā, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, pp. 289-40.

²⁶See SS.2:51, 54, 59; 7:165-166; 44:32; 45:17.

²⁷See SS.2:59, 61, 65, 74, 88.

²⁸See SS.5:20; 45:16-17.

² See SS.2:47, 51-52, 63-64, 122; 7:140; 44:32; 45:16-17.

³ See SS.2:49; 7:141; 14:6; 44:30-31.

^{3.1}See SS.7:165.

³²For a full history of the Prophet Mūsá (Moses, who is mentioned one hundred and thirty-six times in thirty-four different <u>sūrahs</u> in the Qur'ān - more times than any other Qur'ānic prophet) and his people, the Israelites, see the following yerses: SS.5:22-29; 7:103-157; 10:75-93; 11:96-99; 110; 17:101-104; 18:60-82; 20:9-98; 26:10-69; 27:7-14; 28:3-43; 33:69; 40:23-46; 44:17-33; 79:15-26.

^{3 3}The following Qur'anic verse gives a similar idea on this point: S.38:43.

³⁴See S.19:25 as well as SS.3:38-41; 21:89-90.

³⁵For more information about the didactical purpose of the Qur'ānic historical narratives of the prophets of yore and their peoples, see Hitti, op.cit., p. 125.

 36 Surah twenty-six is said to be of a middle Meccan chapter, while S.6:147 is a Medinan revelation, though the sixth chapter is of a late Meccan surah.

³⁷For more explanation about this case, read S.4:105-113 and see commentaries of Yusuf ⁴Ali <u>op.cit.</u>, pp. 214-16 plus note 621 on page 214. See also al-Zamakhsharī, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 564; al-Rāzī, op.cit., vol. 11, pp. 38-40; Ibn Kathīr, op.cit., vol. 1, pp. 550-54.

³⁸The following Qur'anic verses give a parallel idea on this topic: SS.4:105-106, 112-113; 11:121-123; 16:45-47; 21:42, 112; 30:2-5; 33:17; 46:7-8; 67:20, 28-9 and many other references.

³⁹See S.43:36-39.

⁴^oSee the following Qur'anic references: SS.7:94-95, 103-137, 168-169; 9:126; 32:21.

⁴¹See SS.7:168; 10:96-98; 26:103, 121, 139, 158, 174, 190.

⁴²A similar idea about this view is found in SS.17:15; 19:75; 30:9-10 and many other Qur'anic verses.

⁴³For a parallel idea see S.33:43.

⁴⁴Sūrah 103 gives the relevant requirements for salvation.

 $4^{5}al-Qiblah$ is the direction towards Makkah which Muslims all over the world face while they perform their ritual prayers (salah). The purpose is to have uniformity of action in prayer as well as to remind them of oneness of God and brotherhood of Islam.

"⁴⁶As the Prophet Muhammad is reported-to have said: "Faith is of two parts: patient perseverance (sabr) and gratefulness to God (shukr)." al-Razi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 4, pp. 168, 172; and see what al-Ghazzali and other Muslim scholars are reported to have said about al-sabr, <u>ibid.</u>, pp. 170-73. 47 The following verses give a parallel idea on this theme: SS.2:218; 3:105-107, 131-132, 157; 4:95-96, 100, 150-152, 175; 6: 155; 7:56, 63, 156, 204; 8:69-70; 9:20-22, 71, 91, 99; 16:110; 24: 56; 25:63-65, 75-76; 33:23-24; 49:14; 53:28; 67:29; 73:20 and numerous other verses in the Qur'an.

⁴^aThis incident is said to have occurred during the difficult days of the Tabuk Expedition of A.H.9. See Ibn-Hishām ed. ⁴Abd al-Ra'uf Sa^ad, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 4, pp. 118-19, al-Zāmakhshari, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 2, pp. 316, 318; al-Rāzi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 16, pp. 213-15 (it is called <u>Ghazwat al-⁴Usrah</u> or the Military Expedition of Distress) and other exegetes' commentaries on S.9:117.

⁴⁹These three persons are said to be among the Ansār (or the Madinan hypocrites) whose names are given as Ka'b b. Mālik, Murārah b. al-Rabi' al-'Amrī and Hilāl b. Umayyah al-Wāqifī. See the story of the incident related by Ka'b b. Mālik in Muhsin Khān's translation of <u>al-Bukhāri</u>, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 5, pp. 493-505, where he states on page 505 that the Qur'ānic word <u>Khullifū</u> does not mean "... our failure to take part in the <u>Ghazwa</u>, but it refers to the deferment of making a decision by the Prophet (p b u h) about our case in contrast to the case of those who had taken an oath before him [i.e., the Prophet] and excused themselves to him, and whose excuses he had accepted." The writer maintains that the two interpretations are correct and relevant to the occasion. See also Ibn Hishām, ed., 'Abd al-Ra'ūf Sa'd, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 4, pp. 120, 129-34, al-Zamakhsharī, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 2, pp. 318-20, al-Rāzī, op.cit., vol. 16, pp. 216-20 and other exegetes' commentaries on S.9:118.

⁵⁰For a full story of the Companions of the Cave (<u>Ashab al-Kahf</u>) or the Seven Sleepers or the Youths of Ephesus City, see exegetes' commentaries on S.18:10-26 in Yusuf 'Ali, <u>op.cit.</u>, pp. 730-37 and Ahmadiyyah, <u>The Holy Qur'an with English Translation and Commentary</u>, 2nd. ed. 3 vols. in 5, (Rabwah: The Oriental and Religious Publishing Corporation, Ltd., 1960-1969), vol. 2, part 1, pp. 1486-1500.

⁵¹The information given in this verse is a completely opposite version to that of the Biblical story given in Exodus 32:1-4. See also I Kings 12:25-33 and Rev. Arthur Sumner Herbert, art. "Golden Calf", <u>Encyclopedia Britannica</u>, (Chicago: William Benton, 1970), vol. 10, p. 540.

⁵²References' to these two points abound in the Qur'an, e.g., SS.19:85-87; 20:108-109; 36:11; 50:31-35; 78:31-38.

⁵³This verse is said to be a direct admonition to Abū Bakr concerning his avowed intention to change his helpful relationship towards his cousin, Mistah, who was one of the Madinan slanderers of Lady 'Ā'ishah, the Prophet's wife. See al-Rāzi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 23, pp. 187-91 and Yūsuf 'Ali, <u>op.cit.</u>, p. 901, note 2974.

⁵⁴See also SS.33:72-73; 39:9; 48:25; 50:30-35; 53:11-28; 57:11-15.

⁵⁵See SS.4:16-18; 8:38-39; 39:54-59 and compare them with SS.2:161-162; 10:90-92; 47:34; 67:6-11. Also see al-Razi's commentaries on S.4:16-18 and S.8:38-39 in op.cit., vols. 9-10, pp. 234-36, 2-9 and vol. 15, pp. 161-64 respectively.

⁵⁶See S.27:11.

⁵⁷See S.39:53. See also Muslim b. al-Hajjāj, "Kitāb al-Tawbah" in <u>Sahih Muslim Mashkūl</u>, vol. 8, pp. 91-105.

⁵⁸Edward Sell, art. "Mercy (Muslim)", <u>Encyclopedia of Religion</u> and Ethics, ed. James, Hastings, (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1955), vol. 8, p. 559.

⁵⁹See S.20:82 which says: "But, without doubt, I am (also) He that forgives again and again, to those who repent, have faith and do righteous deeds, - who, in fine, are ready to receive True guidance." (Yúsuf ⁴Ali).

⁶⁰See the Bible, Luke 15:11-32.

⁶¹Muslim b.,al-Hajjāj, <u>Sahih Muslim Mashkūl</u>, vol. 8, pp. 91-94, and compare this hadith with Luke 15:1-32.

⁶²They repented by saying: "Our Lord! We have wronged our own souls: if You forgive us not and bestow not upon us Your Mercy, we shall certainly be among the lost." (S.7:23, Yusuf Ali, modified).

⁶³This refers to the words of repentance prayer quoted above (S.7:23). So strange indeed are the ways of God, Who has neither pleasure nor advantage in punishing His own creatures, over whom He watches with loving and merciful care, and Whose all-embracing and unbounded as well as special <u>Rahmah</u> and forgiveness are, as it were, always eager to descend on humankind, if only they care to turn sincerely repentant towards Him.

⁵⁴As this theme is found in the Qur'ān in many places and on different aspects of human life, the following verses will give us a parallel idea: SS.2:172-173, 180-182, 190-192, 199, 224-226; 3:86-89;/4:16, 22-23, 64, 110, 129; 5:36, 41-42, 76-77; 6:54; 7:152-153; 9:5, 25-27, 102-104; 17:8; 19:59-61; 24:4-5;, 33, 62; 25:68-70; 27:10-11; 28:16; 33:5, 59; 60:7, 12 and many other verses.

⁶⁵Muslim, <u>Sahih Muslim Mashkul</u>, vol. 8, pp. 95-96 and <u>Sahih</u> <u>Muslim</u>, trans. <u>Siddiqi</u>, vol. 4, p. 1437.

⁶⁶See S.4:147; 14: $\overline{3}$; 39:7 and sections C and E of chapters four and five of this study respectively.

⁶⁷The Qur'anic teaching attributes the cause of any misfortune that befalls humankind to the evil results of what their own hands have wrought; but that of fortune is attributed to God's <u>Rahmah</u> on them. See SS.4:62, 79; 10:21; 16:34; 28:47; 30:36; 39:51; 42:30 and al-Razi's commentary on 10:21, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 17, p. 65. This shows that human beings have the free will or capacity to make and carry out moral decisions.

⁶⁸See SS.28:76-82; 39:49; 41:50.

1e

⁶⁹Ibn Kathir, op.cit., vol. 2, p. 412.

⁷⁰<u>Ibid.</u>, vol. 2, p. 409, reports a hadith saying: "How wonderful is the matter with the faithful person! God will never pass any judgment on anything concerning him except that it is good for him. If any adversity befalls him, and he patiently perseveres, it is good for him; and if any prosperity happens to him, and he shows gratitude, it is good for him. That kind of affair is not for anyone but for the faithful."

⁷¹al-Zamakhshari, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 2, p. 337, says that the adversity mentioned in this verse refers to a seven-year drought that happened in Makkah (no date), while <u>Rahmah</u> refers to the vitality which followed the drought; and the pagans attributed the former to the work of their idols and star (which is the meaning of plotting here) - see also al-Razi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 17, pp. 65-66. This type of ungodly attitude towards the <u>Rahmah</u> of God is observable in the people of Pharaoh in Egypt, S.7: 130-137.

⁷²In contrast to the ungodly attitude which the pagans assume after having either adversity or prosperity, Ibn Kathir, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 2, p. 438, quotes the hadith quoted in note 70 above and <u>Surah</u> 103.

171

 73 al-Zamakhshari, op.cit., vol. 3, p. 197, says that the adversity (darra') mentioned in S.11:10 refers to the drought of Makkah mentioned in S.10:21 above. Since to go on quoting verses which give a parallel idea to the aforequoted ones will make this section unnecessarily lengthy, the relevant verses are hereby given: SS.30:33-34, 36; 36:41-44; 41:50-51.

⁷⁴For a parallel idea to the above, see the following verses: SS.17:68-70; 6:63-65; 7:134-137; 10:22-23; 16:53-56; 31:31-32; 39:8, 49-51; 70:20-21; 89:15-16.

⁷⁵Izutsu, <u>Ethico</u>..., pp. 101, 102 respectively.

⁷⁶In this connection, see SS.89:15-20; 90:4-20.

⁷⁷Man's rejection of faith in the Signs (or Revelations) of God, which indicate His Oneness and in the meeting with Him on the Day of Judgment means his total rejection of faith in God and Resurrection. This leads him to <u>shirk</u> (associating partners with God) which in turn removes him from being fit to receive the special <u>Rahmah</u> of God. So, because of his rejection of faith in the two aspects of faith, he should not have any hope of God's special <u>Rahmah</u>: he is removed by his faithless acts far away from it! See al-Razi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 25, pp. 50-51.

⁷⁸The following verses bring out these two points clearly: for the faithful righteous, see: SS.2:2-5, 25, 38, 82; 3:57, 107; 4:152, 173, 175; 5:10; 7:42; 18:30-31, 107-108; 19:72; 21:101-103; 27:89; 32:15, 19; 42:26; 43:68-69, etc.; and for the rejecters of faith, see SS.2:6-20, 39, 161-162; 3:10, 21, 56, 81-91, 106; 4:36-37, 150-151, 167-169, 173; 5:11, 39-40; 6:31; 7:40-41; 18:29, 100-106; 19:72; 21:97-100; 27:90; 32:14, 20-22; 42:22; 43:74-80, etc.

 79 S.2:124. Compare this verse with S.7:156-157 (about Moses' prayer to God and His answer to it which gives a similar idea to S.2:124 quoted above).

⁸⁰See <u>Surah</u> 2, first part of verse 126 which says: And (remember O Muhammad) when Abraham said (pleading): "My Lord, make this a City of Peace (Security), and provide its people with fruits - such of them as have faith in Allah and the Last Day." (S.2:126, Yusuf 'Ali, modified).

⁸¹The same idea of granting the rejecters of faith some enjoyment or pleasure (<u>mata</u>) for a while in this life as a sort of respite for them and of punishing them if they fail to make a proper use of the fgiven respite is found in SS.10:69-70; 31:23-24 and many other places in the Qur'an.

172

^{B2}Some other verses of a similar idea of God's wrath on the. rejecters of faith are found in SS.3:56, 23:74-77; 33:57; 42:8; etc. 173

⁸³For a similar idea, see SS.2:83-85; 5:36, 44; 19: 77-88; 22: 8-9; 41:27-28; etc.

 84 For a parallel idea, see SS.7:36-41; 16:26-29; 18:29, 87; 19:68-70, 86; 26:91-104; 36:59-67; 43:36-39; 57:13-15 and many other references in the Qur'an.

⁸⁵For a similar idea of God's punishment of the rejecters of faith in the Hereafter, see SS.7:42; 18:30-31, 107-108; 19:85; 29:58-59; 41:30-32 and many other references in the Qur'an.

⁸⁶His prayer is answered with additional divine gifts by the special Rahmah of God (S.21:84).

⁸⁷The following are other verses where the Prophet Noah expressed his recognition of the importance of God's <u>Rahmah</u> in his affairs: SS.11:43, 47; 7:63.

⁶⁸The following passages are other references to Prophet Abraham's recognition of the significance of the <u>Rahmah</u> of God in human affairs: SS.14:36; 15:56 and 19:44, 45. See, in the following verse, a similar advice given to humankind by God against being rebellious companions of Satan in rejecting the Truth which is a source of God's <u>Rahmah</u> to them: S.43:36-39.

⁸⁹Similar prayers of the Prophet Moses, where he shows his recognition of the power of God's special <u>Rahmah</u> in forgiving sins, are found in S.7:151, 155.

⁹⁰For the full story of this incident, while reading S.18:83-98, see also Yūsuf ⁴Ali, <u>op.cit</u>., pp. 753-57, notes 2428-44 and Appendix VII on pp. 760-65.

⁹¹These converts may also refer to those who embraced Islam in the Madinan period of Islamic history during the evolution of the <u>ummah</u> comprising the <u>Muhajirun</u> and the <u>Anşar</u>, (mentioned in S.59:8-9) of al-Madinah. See al-Razi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 29, p. 288 and al-Khāzin, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 5, p. 250.

⁹²Similar passages are found in SS.6:15-16, 165; 10:58; 17:56-57, 100; 24:56; 25:6 and many others.

⁹³See SS.40:7-9; 42:5.

Footnotes to Conclusion

174

¹See S.23:109, 118.

²SS.7:151; 12:64, 92; 21(83. ³SS.6:133, 447; 7:156; 18:58; 40:7. ⁴Izutsu, Ethico ..., p. 120.

⁵See Sayyid Qutb, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 6, p. 3933; S.V. Mir Ahmad Ali, <u>The Holy Qur'an</u>, (Karachi: Muhammad Khaleel Shirazi, The Sterling Printing and Publishing Company Ltd., 1964), p. 1878, and a <u>hadith</u> which says: "<u>Takhallaqu bi akhlaq Allah</u>", i.e., "Form yourselves on the moral nature of God." See also Charles Malik, ed. with an Introduction, Paper, "Islam and the Dignity of Man" by Imām Mūsa al-Sadr, in <u>God and Man in</u> <u>Contemporary Islamic Thought</u>, (Beirut: American University of Beirut Centenial Publications, 1972), p. 80 in Introduction and 163-164 ($\underline{\epsilon} - \underline{\epsilon} - \underline{\epsilon}$) or the whole paper in Arabic on pp. $\underline{\epsilon} - \underline{\epsilon} - \underline{\epsilon}$, (166-153).

⁶See SS.2:21-22, 29; 3:14; 14:32-34; 16:5-18, 66-67, 72, 77-81; 17:70; 22:65; 31:20, 29-31; 35:12-13; 39:5-6, etc.

⁷Rahbar, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 245 and see also Izutsu, <u>The</u> Structure ..., pp. 100-12 or his <u>Ethico</u> ..., pp. 105-116 and 156-202.

⁸Edward Sell, <u>op.cit.</u>, p. 559 and see also SS.12:87; 15:56; 39:53.

⁹See SS.3:7; 4:147; 10:60; 14:7; 16:10-14, 78-82, 114; 22:34-38; 23:78; 28:71-73; 30:44-46; 35:12; 39:5-7, etc. and section D of chapter four of this study.

¹ Rahbar, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, pp. 173 and 188 respectively; See also pp. 191-94 of this book.

¹¹A. Ben-Shemesh, art. "Some Suggestions to Qur'an Translators", in Arabica: Revue d'Etudes Arabes, 16(1969), pp. 81-82.

¹²See Emile G. "Hirsch, art. "Compassion" in the <u>Jewish Encyclopedia</u>, 12 vols., (New York and London: Funk and Wagnalls Company, 1925), vol. 4, pp. 201-02.

¹³See SS.10:22-23; 29:65-66; 31:31-32.

¹*Muslim b. al-Hajjāj, "Kitāb Şifāt al-Qiyāmah wa al-Jannah wa al-Nār" in <u>Sahih Muslim Mashkul</u>, part 8, pp. 124-25 and in <u>Sahih</u> <u>Muslim</u>, trans. Siddiqī, vol. 4, pp. 1472-473.

¹⁵See SS.3:132; 6:155; 7:63, 204; 24:56; 27:46; 36:45; 49:10.

¹⁶For Prophetic Traditions on goodness or kindness to parents, see Muslim, "Kitab al-Birr ...", in <u>Sahih Muslim</u>, trans. Siddiqi, vol. 4, pp. 1345-459.

¹⁷See al-Isfahāni, <u>op.cit.</u>, p. 190; Ibn Manzūr, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 12, pp. 232-33; Muhammad Murtadá b. Muhammad al-Zabidi, <u>Tāj al-</u> Arūs <u>min Jawahir al-Qāmūs</u>, 10 vols., (Miṣr: al-Maṭba at al-Khayrīyah, 1306/n.d.), vol. 8, pp. 306-07; Lane, op.cit., book 1, part 3, p. 1056 and al-Bustāni, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 1, p. 877.

¹^aSee Muslim, Şahih Muslim Mashkul, part 8, pp. 7-8 and Muslim, Sahih Muslim, trans. Siddiqi, vol. 4, pp. 1359-360; al-Isfahani, <u>op.cit.</u>, p. 190; Ibn Manzur, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 12, p. 233; al-Zabidi, <u>op.cit.</u>, vol. 8, pp. 305, 307; Lane, <u>op.cit.</u>, book 1, part 3, p. 1056; Ahmad Saeed Dehlvi, <u>op.cit.</u>, pp. 162-63 and al-Jamal, <u>op.cit.</u>, p. 97.

¹⁹Lane, <u>op.cit.</u>, book 1, part 3, p. 1057 and compare the quoted <u>ahadith</u> with the following Biblical Statement: "Be merciful, even as your Father is Merciful" (Luke 6:36). See also Ahmad Saeed Dehlvi, <u>op.cit.</u>, pp. 72, 77 and Abd al-Halim Mahmud, <u>op.cit.</u>, p. 147.

²⁰Ahmad Saeed Dehlvi, <u>op.cit.</u>, pp. 158-59. See also S.11:69, 73.

²¹See Lane, <u>op.cit.</u>, book 1, part 3, p. 1057.

²²Rahbar, <u>op.cit</u>., vol. 1, pp. i, 191 and 244 ff.

^{2 3}The vast importance of the type of emphasis used in the Arabic style of the sentence: <u>Inna Allah bi al-nas la Ra'ufun Rahim</u>, i.e., "Verily Allah is to humankind Most Surely Full of Kindness (or Gracious), Compassionate (2:143; 22:65)", and <u>Wa Rabbuka dhu Rahmatin Wasi ah</u>, i.e., "Your Lord is the Lord (or Possessor) of all-embracing <u>Rahmah</u> (mercy, etc.) (for you) (6:147)", tan only be fully understood by people who are knowledgeable in that language.

²⁴Muslim, <u>Sahih Muslim Mashkūl</u>, part 8, p. 97, and <u>Sahih Muslim</u>, trans. <u>Siddiqi</u>, vol. 4, p. 1438. 175

BIBLIOGRAPHY

SYMBOLS	* Arabic Works, ** English Works, and *** Arabic and English Works together.	
-	n o	
*	Abd al-Bāqī, Muḥammad Fu'ād, <u>al-Mu'jam al-Mufahras li Alfāz</u> <u>al-Qur'ān al-Karīm</u> , (A concordance of the Qur'ān), (Bayrūt: Dār al-Fikr, 1364/1945) (al-Qāhirah: Maṭba'at Dār al-Kutub al-Miṣriyah, 1364/1945).	
*	Abū al-'Atāhīyah, <u>Ash'āruh wa Akhbāruh</u> , ed. Shukrī Fayṣal, (Dimashq: Maṭba ʿat Jāmi ʿat Dimashq, 1384/1965).	
***	Aḥmadiyyah, <u>The Holy Qur'ān with English Translation and</u> <u>Commentary</u> , 2nd. ed., 3 vols. in 5 parts, (Rabwah: Oriental and Religious Publishing Corporation, Ltd., 1960-1969).	
***	⁴ Ali, Abdullah Yusuf, <u>The-Glorious Qur'an: Text, Translation</u> , <u>and Commentary</u> , (New York: American Trust Publication, 1977).	
** & ***	Ali, Maulana Muhammad, <u>Translation of the Holy Qur'an</u> (without Arabic Text), (Lahore: Ahmadiyya Anjuman- i-Ishaat-i-Islam, 1934, with Arabic Text, 1951).	
***	⁴ Alī, S. V. Mir Ahmed, <u>The Holy Qur'ān</u> [Shiite English Qur'ān], (Karachi: the Sterling Printing Publishing Company, Limited, 1964).	-
*	al-Alūsi, Abū al-Thanā' Muḥammad b. 'Abd Allah, <u>Rūḥ al-</u> <u>Maʿānī fi Tafsīr al-Qur'ān ʿal-'Aẓim</u> , Library has II vols. up to <u>Sūrah 9:93, (Deoband: Idārat al-</u> Tibāʿat al-Muṣṭafā'iyah, 1970-).	
**	Alwaye, Mohiaddin, "Who is the Most Honourable in the Sight of God." <u>Majallat al-Azhar</u> , 43 iii (November, 1971), pp. 1-4.	
**	Ayoub, Mahmoud Mustafa, <u>The Crown of the Qur'an, Surat al-</u> <u>Bagarahs Translation and Commentaries</u> , (U.S.: the Centre for the Study of World Religions, Harvard University, forthcoming).	

176

ĩ

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

,ħ

Ayoub, Mahmoud Mustafá, "The Prayer of Islam: A Presentation of Surat al-Fātihah in Muslim Exegesis", in the <u>Journal</u> of the American Academy of Religion, forthcoming.

Basyūni, Ibrāhim, <u>al-Basmalah Bayn Ahl al-'Ibārah wa Ahl</u> <u>al-'Ishārah</u>, (al-Qāhirah: al-Hay'at al-Miṣrīyat al-'Ammah li al-Kitāb, 1972).

- al-Bayḍāwī, ʿAbd Allah b. ʿUmar, <u>Anwār al-Tanzīl wa Asrār</u> <u>al-Ta'wil</u>, 5 vols., (Miṣr: Dār al-Kutub al-ʿArabiyah al-Kubrā, 1330 —/1911 —).
- Ben-Shemesh, A., art. "Some Suggestions to Qur'an Translators," <u>ARABICA: Revue d'Etudes Arabes</u>, 16 (1969), (Leiden: E. J. Brill), pp. 80-82.
- al-Bukhārī, Muḥammad b. Ismā'īl, <u>Ṣaḥiḥ al-Bukhārī</u>, translated into the English by Muḥammad Muḥsiŋ Khan, <u>The Translation</u> of the Meanings of Ṣ<u>aḥib al-Bukhārī</u>, 9 vols. (Gujranwala Cantt: Setți Board Mills (Conversion) Ltd., 1971).
- °al-Bustāni, ⁶Abd Allah al-Lubnāni, <u>al-Bustān</u>, 2 vols., (Bayrūt: al-Matba⁶at al-Amirikiyah, 1927).
 - al-Dāwūdī, al-Hāfiz Shams al-Dīn Muhammad b. 'Alī, <u>Tabaqāt al-</u> <u>Mufassirīn</u>, ed. 'Ali Muhammad 'Umar, 2 vols., (al-Qāhirah: Maktabat Wahbah, 1392/1972).'
 - Dehlvi, Saeed Ahmed, <u>Hadees-e-Qudsi</u>, translated from the Urdu into the English by Rahm 'Ali al-Hashmi, (Delhi: Arsad Saeed, 1972).

al-Dhahabi, Muḥammad Husayn, <u>al-Tafsir wa al-Mǘfassirün</u>, 3 vols., (al-Qahirah: Dār al-Kutub al-Hadīthah, 1381/1961-1962).

Foster, F. H., "The Fear of God in the Qur'ān." <u>Muslim World</u>, 21 (1931), pp. 244-248.

al-Ghazzali, Muhammad b. Muhammad, <u>al-Maqsad al-Asna</u>, with an introduction by Muhammad al-Nawawi, (al-Qahirah: Sharkat al-Tibā⁴at al-Fityat al-Muttahidah, 1961). This book is translated by Robert Charles Stade, <u>Ninety-nine Names of God</u>, (Ibadan: Daystar Press, 1970).

Gibb, H. A. R., and Kramers, J. H., eds., art. "al-Qur'an", the Shorter Encyclopedia of Islam, (Leiden E. J. Brill, 1961).

Herber, Rev. Arthur Sumner, art. "Golden Calf,", the <u>Encyclopedia</u> <u>Britannica</u>, 24 vols., (Chicago: William Benton, 1970), vol. 10, p. 540.

177

Hirsch, Emile G., art. "Compassion." The <u>Jewish Encyclopedia</u> 12 vols., (New York and London: Funk and Wagnalls Company, 1925), vol. 4, pp. 201-202. 178

- Hitti, Philip K., <u>History of the Arabs</u>, 8th ed., (London: Macmillan & Co. Ltd., 1964).
- Ibn Durayd, Abū Bakr Muḥammad b. al-Hasan,<u>al-Ishtiqāq</u>, ed. with commentary by 'Abd al-Salām Muḥammad Hārūn, (Miṣr: Maṭba'at al-Sunnatral-Muḥammadiyah, 1378/1958).
- Ibn al-Hajjāj, Muslim b. Muslim, <u>Sahīh Muslim</u>, translated into the English by Abdul Hamid Siddiqi, 4 vols., (Lahore: Sh. Muḥammad Ashraf, 1976).
 - <u>Şahih Muslim Mashkul</u>, 8 vols., in 2, (Mişr: Maţbaʿat Muḥammad ʿAlī Ṣabiḥ wa Awlādih, 1334/1915).
- Ibn Hishām, 'Abd al-Mālik, <u>al-Sīrat al-Nabawiyah</u>, new rev. ed., a Forward by Tāhā 'Abd al-Ra'ūf Sa'd, 3rd. ed., 4 vols., (Bayrūt: Dār al-Hubayl, 1975).
- Ibn Ishāq, Muhammad, <u>Sīrat Rasūl Allah</u>, translated with an Introduction and notes by Alfred Guillaume as <u>The Life of</u> <u>Muhammad</u>, (Lahore: Oxford University Press, 1955).
- Ibn Kathir, 'Imād al-Din Abū al-Fidā' Ismā'il b. 'Umar, <u>Tafsir al-Qur'ān al-Azim</u>, 4th. ed., 4 vols., (al-Qahirah: Matba'at al-Istiqāmah, 1376/1956).
- Ibn Manzūr, Jamāl al-Din Muhammad, Lisān al-'Arab, 15 vols., (Bayrūt: Dār Şādir or Dār Bayrūt, 1374-76/1955-1956; Misr: al-Maktabat al-Kubra al-Misriyah, 1300-1308/1882-1891).

Izutsu, Toshihiko, <u>Ethico-Religious Concepts in the Qur'an</u>, (Montreal: McGill University Press, 1966).

, <u>God and Man in the Koran: Semantics of the</u> <u>Koranic Weltanshauung</u>, (Tokyo: Keio Institute of Cultural and Linguistic Studies, 1964).

, The Structure of the Ethical Terms in the Koran: A study in Semantics, (Tokyo: Keio Institute of Philologist Studies, 1959).

al-Jamal, Hasan ⁴Izz al-Din, <u>al-Asmā' al-Husná</u>, (al-Qāhirah: Dār al-Sha'b, 1970).

- al-Khāzin al-Shībī, 'Alā' al-Dīn 'Alī b. Muḥammad, Lubāb al-Ta'wil fī Ma'ānī al-Tanzīl ..., 4 vols., (al-Qāhirah: Maṭba'at al-Istiqāmah, 1374/1955).
- Lane, Edward William, <u>Madd al-Qāmūs: An Arabic-English Lexicon</u>, 8 parts in 4 vols., (London: Williams & Norgate, 1863-1893).
- Maḥmūd, 'Abd al-Ḥalīm, <u>Manhaj al-Işlāḥ al-Islāmī fī al-Mujtami</u>', (al-Qāhirah: Dār al-Sha'b, 1392/1972).
- Malik, Charles, ed. with an Introduction, "Islam and the Dignity of Man" by Imam Musa al-Sadr in <u>God and Man in Contemporary</u> Islamic Thought, (Beirut: American University of Beirut Centenial Publications, 1972), pp. (79)-(87) in Introduction, Arabic Text on pp. 166-153 or $\varepsilon \sim - \circ \overline{\ }$
- al-Marāghi, Aḥmad Muṣṭafá, <u>Tafsīr al-Marāghi</u>, 2nd. ed. 30 vols., (Miṣr: Muṣṭafá al-Bābi al-Ḥalabī, 1373/1953).
- al-Nasafi, Hāfiz al-Din Abū al-Barakāt 'Abd Allah b. Aḥmad b. Maḥmūd, <u>Tafsir al-Nasafi</u>, 4 vols. in 2 (Miṣr: Dār Ihyā' al-Kutub al- ʿArabiyah, 1344/1925).
 - al-Nisābūri, Nizām al-Dīn al-Hasan b. Muhammad b. Husayn al-Qummi, <u>Tafsir Ghrā'ib al-Qur'ān wa Raghā'ib al-Furqān</u>, on the margin of <u>Tafsir al-Tabari: Jāmi'al-Bayan fi Tafsir al-Qur'ān</u>, Library has vols. 1-16, 25-28, (Miṣr: Maṭba'at al-Kubrā al-Amirīyah, 1323 —/1905 —).
 - Padwick, Constance C., <u>Muslim Devotions: A Study of Prayer Manuals</u> in Common Use, (London: S. P. C. K., 1961).
 - Pickthall, Muhammad Marmaduke, The Meaning of the Glorious Qur'an, Text and Explanatory Translation, (New York: Muslim World League-Rābița, 1977).
 - al-Qurtubi, Abū Abd Ailah Muhammad b. Ahmad, <u>al-Jāmi li Ahkām</u> <u>al-Qur'ān</u>, Library has 1-4, 9 vols., (al-Qāhirah: Dar al-Kutub al-Mişriyah, 1351 /1933).
 - al-Rāghib al-Işfahāni, Abū al-Qāsim al-Husayn b. Muhammad, al-Mufradāt fi Gharib al-Qur'ān, (Karachi: Aşahh al-Matābi, 1380/1961).

Rahbar, Muhammad Dā'ud, <u>God of Justice: A Study in the Ethical</u> <u>Doctrine of the Qur'an</u>, A Ph.D. dissertation in the Faculty of Oriental Languages, University of Cambridge, Spring, 1953, 2 vols., (Montreal: McGill University Press, 1955).

Reproduced with permission of the copyright owner. Further reproduction prohibited without permission.

179

al-Rāzī, Fakhr al-Dīn Abū ⁴Abd Allah Muhammd b. ⁴Umar al-Husaynī, <u>al-Tafsir al-Kabīr, 32</u> parts in 16 vols. (Mişr: al-Matba'at al-Bahīyah al-Misriyah, 1354-1357/1935-1938).

Ridā, Muhammad Rashid, <u>Tafsir al-Qur'an al-Hakim</u>, (or <u>Tafsir</u> <u>al-Manār</u>) 4th. ed., Library has 12 vols: up to <u>Surah</u> 12, (Mișr: Dar al-Manār, 1373/1954).

, <u>Tafsir al-Fātiḥah</u>, 2nd ed.,(al-Qāhirah: Dār al-Manār, 1367/1947).

Sayyid Qutb, Fi Zilal al-Qur'an,7th ed., 30 parts in 6 vols., (Bayrūt: Dar al-Shurūq, 1398/1978).

Sell, Edward, art., "Mercy (Muslim)", Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics, ed. James Hastings, 13 vols., (New York: Charles " Scribner's Sons, 1955), vol. 8, p. 559.

- Shaltut, Mahmud <u>Tafsir al-Qur'an al-Karim</u>, 2nd. ed., Library has l vol. up to <u>Surah</u> 9, (al-Qahirah: Maţabi' Dar al-Qalam, 1379/1960).
- al-Shartūni al-Lubnāni, Sa'id al-Khūri, <u>Aqrab al-Mawārid</u>..., 3 vols., (Bayrūt: Matba'at Mursali al-Yasū'iyah, 1889-1893).
- al-Suyūti, Jalāl al-Din [¢]Abd al-Rahmān, <u>Tabaqāt al-Mufassirin</u>, A. Meursinge, (Leyden, 1839, photographically reproduced, Teheran, 1960).
- al-Tabari, Abu Ja far Muhammad b. Jarir, <u>Tafsir al-Tabari</u>: Jämi al-Bayan fan Ta'wil Ay al-Qur'an, ed., Mahmud Muhammad Shakir and Ahmad Mubammad Shakir. Library has 15 vols. up to Surah 12, (Misr: al-Mafarif, 1374 --/1956 --).
- al-Tabarsi, Abū ⁶Ali al-Fadl b. al-Hasan, <u>Majma⁶ al-Bayān fi</u> <u>Tafsir al-Qur'ān</u>..., 30 vols., in 7, (Bayrūt: Dār al-Fikr and Dār al-Kitāb al-Lubnāni 1377/1957), 10 vols. in 5, (Tihran: Shirkat al-Ma⁶ārif al-Islāmīyah, 1379/1959).
- Tanțāwi Jawhari, <u>Mulhaq al-Jawāhir fi Tafsir al-Qur'ān al-Karīm</u>, a supplementary volume bound with the 25th vol. of his <u>al-Jawāhir fi Tafsir al-Qur'ān al-Karīm</u> ..., (commentary on the <u>Basmalah</u>), 3rd. ed., 25 vols., (Misr: Mustafa al-Bābi al-Halabi, 1350-1354/1931-1935), pp. 2-58.

<u>The Holy Bible</u>, rev. Standard ed., (New York: Thomas Nelson and Sons Ltd., 1957).

al-Tūsi, Abū Ja'far Shaykh al-Tā'ifah Muhammad b. al-Hasan, <u>al-Tibyān fi Tafsir al-Qur'ān</u>, eds. Aḥmad Shawqi al-'Amīn and Aḥmad Habīb Quṣayrī 10 vols., (Najaf: al-Maṭba'at al-'Ilmiyāń or al-Maṭba'at al-Nu'mān, 1376-1382/1957-1963).

al-Zabidi, Muhammad Murtada b. Muhammad, <u>Tāj al- Arūs min</u> Jawāhir al-Qāmūs, 10 vols., (Misr: al-Matba at al-Khayriyah, 1306/n.d.).

al-Zamakhshari, Abū al-Qāsim Jār Allāh Muhammad b. ⁴Umar, <u>al-Kashshāf</u>..., 4 vols., (Bayrūt: Dār al-Kitāb al- Arabi, <u>1366/1947).</u>